January 19, 1961  Eisenhower and JFK meet at the White House for a final briefing. Eisenhower tells JFK that he must assume responsibility for the overthrow of Fidel Castro and his dangerous government, and recommends the acceleration of the proposed Cuban invasion. Says Eisenhower: “. . . we cannot let the present government there go on.”  

AQOC

Eight inches of snow falls in Washington, D.C. tonight. Traffic is snarled all over the city. After a reception, a party, and a concert at Constitution Hall, the Kennedys attend a star-studded gala at the National Guard Armory planned by Frank Sinatra. Boxes cost ten thousand dollars apiece, while individual seats go for one hundred dollars. JFK gets to bed about 4:00 A.M.  

AQOC

January 20, 1961  JFK is sworn in as the nation’s 35th President

JFK is sworn in by Chief Justice Earl Warren. JFK is the wealthiest president in American history. His private income, before taxes, is estimated at about five hundred thousand a year. On his forty-fifth birthday, his personal fortune goes up an estimated $2.5 million, in 1962, when he receives another fourth of his share in three trust funds established by his father for his children.

As President, JFK usually rises at 8:00 AM, and each day he enjoys a hot bath, a midday swim in the White House pool that sometimes lasts an hour (Joseph Kennedy commissions artist Banard Lamotte to paint a ninety-seven-foot mural around the pool), directs exercises in the gymnasium, and a nap or private time with Jackie that lasts at least an hour. Evenings are usually private and very often feature small dinners with friends that might be followed by a film.  

AQOC

In Washington, Admiral Arthur Radford, former chairman of the Joint Chiefs, arrives early for an F Street Club luncheon being given for Eisenhower after the inauguration. Watching JFK deliver his speech on television, Radford notices that, although JFK is standing without coat or hat in frigid weather, heavy beads of perspiration are rolling down his forehead. “He’s all hopped up!” calls out General Howard Snyder, the retiring White House physician. Privy to FBI and Secret Service information, Snyder tells Radford that JFK is “prescribed a shot of cortisone every morning to keep him in good operating condition. Obviously this morning he was given two because of the unusual rigors he must endure, and the brow sweating is the result of the extra dose.” Snyder adds that people dependent on cortisone move from a high to a low when the medicine’s effect wears off: “I hate to think of what might happen to the country if Kennedy is required at three A.M. to make a decision affecting the national security.”

After the ceremonies the new president and his wife, the Lyndon Johnsons, and members of the cabinet go into the Capitol for a luncheon given by the joint congressional inaugural
committee. **Joseph** and **Rose Kennedy** head for the Mayflower Hotel and a lavish luncheon for the Kennedys, Fitzgeralds, Bouviers, Lees, and Auchinclosses.  AQOC

Two salesmen at the Bolton Ford dealership in New Orleans are visited by a “Lee Oswald” in the company of a powerfully built Latino. “Oswald” is looking for a deal on ten pickup trucks needed by the Friends of Democratic Cuba. The real Oswald is in the Soviet Union.

**Clare Boothe Luce** and **Lyndon Johnson** sit together on a bus which will take them to one of the many inaugural balls during the evening. Luce asks Johnson why he ever took the Vice-Presidency. Johnson answers: “Clare, I looked it up; One out of every four presidents has died in office. I’m a gamblin’ man, darlin’, and this is the only chance I got.”

**CLARE BOOTHE LUCE:** One of the wealthiest women in the world, widow of the founder of the Time, Inc. publishing empire, former member of the U.S. House of Representatives, former Ambassador to Italy, successful Broadway playwright, international socialite and longtime civic activist. Luce was responsible for later “leads” in the JFK assassination aftermath. Luce will later claim that some time after the bay of Pigs she receives a call from her “great friend” — William Pawley — who wants to put together a fleet of speedboats which would be used by the exiles to dart in and out of Cuba on “intelligence gathering” missions. Luce eventually sponsors one of the boats. She refers to the crew of this boat as “my boys.” Luce will also maintain that it is one of these boat crews that brings back the first news of Soviet missiles in Cuba. JFK, she says, didn’t react to it so she helped to feed the information to Senator Kenneth Keating who made it public.

Vice President **Richard Nixon**, forced to surrender his official car and driver at midnight, goes for one last ride through the nation’s capital. He takes a walk through the empty Capitol building. He is struck by the thought that “this was not the end, that someday I would be back here. I walked as fast as I could back to the car.”

During the inauguration, **Cecil Stoughton**, using his own initiative, works his way up to a good spot on the inaugural stand and manages to make a photo of JFK. **General Clifton** is impressed with Stoughton’s photos and shows them to JFK, who is also impressed. Clifton suggests to JFK that it might be a good idea to have this photographer available to the White House. **Prior to this time, there has never been an “in-house” photographer specifically assigned to the President. (POTP)**

The night of JFK’s inauguration, JFK attends a ball at the Statler-Hilton. JFK slips out of the presidential box and goes upstairs to a private party given by **Frank Sinatra**. **Angie Dickinson** is there, along with actresses **Janet Leigh** and **Kim Novak**. (AQOC) **Peter Lawford** arranges a lineup of six Hollywood starlets to entertain the new President. JFK chooses two. “This menage a trois brought his first day in office to a resounding close,” Lawford says later. When JFK returns to the ball he has a copy of the Washington Post under his arm, as if he has just stepped outside to buy a newspaper. **Kenny O’Donnell** later recalls, “His knowing wife gave him a rather chilly look.”

JFK finally attends the largest ball of the evening at the Armory. The president and first lady give the impression of being close and happy. AQOC

January 21, 1961  Khrushchev, as a good-will gesture to the newly inaugurated JFK, releases **Bruce Olmstead** and **John McKone** (two pilots shot down by the Russians) from their cells in the Lubyanka prison, where they have been held by the KGB for seven months. Besides **Francis Gary Powers**, these two men will be the only American fliers to get out of Moscow’s infamous Lubyanka prison alive.
January 22, 1961  Beginning today, calls begin between Judith Campbell and the White House. Seventy calls will be logged in during the next two months. Campbell is also seeing Chicago mafioso Sam Giancana on a regular basis. AOT

January 25, 1961  The CIA’s William Harvey meets with Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. Harvey says “I’ve been asked to form this group to assassinate people and I need to know what you can do for me.” The two men specifically discuss Castro, Lumumba and Trujillo as potential targets. Harvey’s notes of the meeting show that he and Gottlieb talk of assassination as a “last resort” and as “a confession of weakness.”

January 26, 1961  Deputy Chief of the Secret Service, Russell Daniel, retires from the number-two position after a thirty-two-year career. “Maybe it’s time for me to retire. Maybe I’m getting old and soft.” AOT

January 28, 1961  Oswald’s mother arrives in Washington, via train from Dallas, and calls the White House in an effort to get information about her son, Lee. She is granted an immediate interview with Eugene Boster, White House Soviet Affairs officer. Although she has not heard from her son in more than a year, Mrs. Oswald quotes Boster as saying, “Olt yes, Mrs. Oswald, I’m familiar with the case.” She is promised action.

First JFK White House meeting on Vietnam:  CIP approved, links U.S. aid to SVN reforms; JFK decides to replace Ambassador Burbrow with Lansdale. JFK orders the Joint Chiefs of Staff to review the military aspects of an American-supported invasion. He also authorizes continued U2 flights over Cuba and the continuation of the CIA operations already underway.

Also in a meeting today -- six days after moving into the White House -- JFK and his National Security Adviser McGeorge Bundy receive the first general instruction on Project Pluto from the Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces and the CIA. But the Kennedy team will only become fully aware of Operation Pluto at the end of February.

January 30, 1961  JFK telephones his father to remind him to watch his first State of the Union address on television. Then he and Jackie ride to the Capitol. Evelyn Lincoln thinks JFK is in a particularly good mood. AQOC

An Italian magazine publishes comments by Alicia Purdom, wife of British actor Edmund Purdom. She claims that in 1951, before either of them was married, she and JFK had had an affair. Had Joseph Kennedy not stepped in to end it, they would have been married. This story is not picked up in the American press. J. Edgar Hoover promptly informs Robert Kennedy. Allegations reach Hoover that the affair involved a pregnancy and that the Kennedy family had paid a vast sum of money to hush the matter up. As an FBI agent at headquarters, Gordon Liddy sees files on JFK. From mid-1961, while on a headquarters assignment that includes research on politicians, Liddy peruses numerous 5” x 7” cards packed with file references to JFK’s past and present. “There was a lot,” he recalls. “It grew while I was there, and kept growing.”

Lyndon Johnson writes a letter to the Secretary of Agriculture supporting Billy Sol Estes’ practices with respect to his cotton land allotments. Estes in in the middle of a federal fraud scandal - by building grain warehouses and buying up federal cotton allotments to grow cotton on
submerged lands. Johnson’s letter eventually becomes the impetus for an Agriculture Department investigation involving both estes and Johnson. (TTC)

**NOTE:** LBJ will be involved in three major scandals during his Vice Presidency:

1. The Billy Sol Estes affair
2. The TFX Missile Scandal
3. The Bobby Baker scandal.

Each of these scandals, as it surfaces, comes closer to implicating Johnson directly. These investigations cease immediately after JFK’s assassination, when LBJ becomes President.

**February 1, 1961**  
Less than a week after Mrs. Oswald’s Washington visit, the State Department sends a “Welfare-Whereabouts” memo to Moscow.

**Oswald’s Diary:** Feb. 1st Make my first request to American Embassy, Moscow for reconsidering my position. I stated “I would like to go back to U.S.”

JFK meets today with his National Security Council (NSC) to formulate National Security Action Memorandum 2 (NSAM2). The document calls for “an expanded guerrilla program,” the addition of 3,000 men to the Army’s 1,000-man Special Forces, funded by a budget increase of $19 million, and a reallocation of $100 million within the Defense Department for “unconventional wars.”

**February 2, 1961**  
Walt Rostow gives JFK a memorandum about Vietnam written by Brigadier General Edward Lansdale. After reading it, JFK says: “This is the worst yet.” He then adds, “You know, Ike never briefed me about Vietnam.”

**February 4, 1961**  
JFK bans all trade with Cuba, depriving the Castro government of $35 million in annual income.

Drew Pearson, in his regular radio broadcast, reports the first major battle between Robert Kennedy and J. Edgar Hoover. “The new Attorney General wants to go all out against the underworld. To do so, Bobby Kennedy proposes a crack squad of racket busters, but Edgar Hoover objects. Hoover claims that a special crime bureau reflects on the FBI, and he is opposing his new boss.”

**February 13, 1961**  
The U.S. embassy in Moscow receives a letter from Oswald dated February 5, stating: “I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me.”

Also on this day, CIA Support Chief James O’Connell delivers poison pills to Mob liaison John Roselli who later claims to have given them to a Cuban official close to Castro. The pills are reportedly later returned after the official loses his position.

**February 14, 1961**  
JFK’s decision to appoint Edward Lansdale as Ambassador to Vietnam is scuttled. Frederick E. Nolting is chosen instead.

**February 17, 1961**  
Lyndon Johnson orders his private plane, fully insured in his name, flown to his ranch. When the pilot and copilot refuse to make the trip because of terrible weather, Johnson lets loose a tirade of profanities. The Austin, Texas air tower further advises the plane not to take off due to severe weather and because Johnson’s ranch has no
ground control instruments for safety. Johnson still insists that the plane take off. In an effort to find the LBJ landing strip, the plane crashes and the two pilots are killed.

**February 20, 1961** Johnson’s crashed plane is reported overdue and discovered. (It has not been reported overdue for three days.) As an end result, Johnson earns $700,000 in insurance money on the lives of the two pilots and on the plane itself.

**February 23, 1961** The first off-the-record conference between JFK. RFK and J. Edgar Hoover takes place today at the White House.

**February 27, 1961** FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover sends a letter to the State Department Office of Security about Lee Harvey Oswald, announcing a dead end in its search for an Oswald impostor in Europe. Hoover mentions Oswald’s August 17, 1960 undesirable discharge from the Marines, his old Fort Worth address, and asks “that any additional information contained in the files of the Department of State regarding subject be furnished to this Bureau.”

**February 28, 1961** The Second Secretary of the American Embassy in Moscow, Richard Snyder, replies to a letter from Oswald requesting that he be allowed to return to the U.S. Snyder writes that Oswald will have to appear at the Embassy personally to discuss his plans.

**Oswald’s Diary:** Feb. 28th I recive letter from Embassy. Richard E. Snyder stated "I could come in for an inteview anytime I wanted."

**March 1, 1961** JFK today issues an executive order creating the Peace Corps on a temporary basis. Congress passes enabling legislation six months from now. R. Sargent Shriver becomes the first director on March 4, 1961. AQOC

During this month, and at JFK’s direct order, the Frente, the umbrella group of anti-Castro organizations organized by the CIA’s political liaison E. Howard Hunt, is replaced by a more liberal Cuban Revolutionary Council. It now includes Manolo Ray, whom many consider a democratic socialist, (Silvia Odio’s father was one of the key backers of Ray’s organization, called Jure.) Hunt terms Ray’s politics Fidelissimo sin Fidel (Fidelism without Fidel), is outraged at the appointment, and (either) resigns or is dismissed from his job as the CIA’s political action officer for the Bay of Pigs operation.

During this month through April (next month) – as the time for the Cuban invasion approaches, the principal counterrevolutionary leaders are arrested in Cuba and the groups in the Escambray mountains are disbanded. The CIA not only loses their major means of communication, but also their control over the internal networks, which increase the disorganization and shatter the parallel plans. This information is not passed on to JFK, and emergency meetings are held among CIA officials in Florida and in Langley, Virginia, in search of a solution. In a final attempt, the Agency decides to send a group of agents to try and rescue the detained leaders.

**Oswald’s Diary:** March 1-16 I now live in a state of expectation about going back to the U.S. I confided with Zeger he supports my judgment but warns me not to tell any Russians bout my desire to reture. I understade why now.

**March 2, 1961** Emery J. Adams of the State Security Office (SY/E) requests several offices to “advise if the FBI is receiving information about Harvey [Oswald] on a continuing
basis. If not, please furnish this Office with the information which has not been provided the FBI so that it
can be forwarded to them.”

March 3, 1961   General Joseph Swing of the Immigration and Naturalization
Service advises the FBI that: “The Attorney General had been emphasizing the importance of taking
prompt action to deport notorious hoodlums. In this connection, the Marcello case is of particular interest.
A final order of deportation has been entered against Marcello but this fact is being held in strictest
confidence.”

March 6, 1961   Gerald Patrick Hemming is approved as a CIA contact.

March 10, 1961  The University of Michigan Band stops for three days in Minsk
during its tour of the Soviet Union and is given a reception at the Minsk Polytechnical Institute.
Katherine Mallory, a flutist, happens to meet Lee Harvey Oswald in a surging crowd of well-
wishers. He offers to interpret for her. He manages to volunteer that he is “an ex-Marine who
despised the United States and hopes to spend the rest of his life in Minsk.”

March 9, 1961   A CIA officer assigned to the Mexico City Station meets in
Mexico City with Rolando Cubela to sound out Cubela on his views pertaining to the Cuban
situation. Although this meeting proves inconclusive, it leads to other meetings out of which will
grow Project AMLASH. Cubela will repeatedly insist that the essential first step in overthrowing
the regime is the elimination of Fidel Castro himself, which Cubela claims he is prepared to
accomplish.

March 11, 1961  Richard Bissell and Allen Dulles meet with JFK, the National
Security Council, and several others, including Schlesinger. Both CIA officials argue strongly for
prompt action against Cuba. Bissell advocates a landing at the South Central coastal town of
Trinidad, a target favored by the Joint Chiefs. Of the Bay of Pigs invasion, General S. L. A.
Marshall will later write: “The Joint Chiefs were never asked to approve any plan; they were not
besought to analyze that final plan that became operative. They were figuratively put in a corner and given
to understand they should not interfere or pass judgment.”

March 14, 1961  Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli meet in
the Fontainbleau. They have contracted a Cuban hit-man to kill Fidel Castro. Bob Maheu brings
cash for paying the hit-man and poison to do the job with. The hit-man may have been a cook in
a restaurant frequented by Castro who was willing to poison the Premier’s meal. A few days
later, Castro is reported to be ill. Maheu says: “Castro’s ill. He’s going to be sick two, three days.
Wow, we got him.” But, Castro recovers. As Sheffield Edwards later reports: “Castro stopped
visiting the restaurant where the “asset” was employed.” The CIA will eventually tell the Church
Committee that it was involved in nine Castro assassination plots in all, including those with the
Mafia. Castro himself will later produce a detailed list of 24 plots against his life involving the
CIA. What is significant is that both the CIA and Castro agree on when the plans began.

March 15, 1961  Cuba’s foreign minister tells the United Nations that the United
States is guilty of “illegal, perfidious and premeditated” aggressions. He accuses JFK by name of
encouraging “preparations for the invasion of Cuba,” an invasion, he says a few days later, that is
“imminent.” AQOC
March 17, 1961

Nineteen-year-old Marina Nikolaevna Pruskakova first meets Lee Harvey Oswald at a dance at the Palace of Culture for Professional Workers in Minsk. They will meet again a week later at another dance and will be together for much of the evening.

Oswald’s Diary: March 17 -- I and Erich went to trade union dance. Boring but at the last hour I am introduced to a girl with a French hair-do and red-dress with white slipper I dance with her. than ask to show her home I do, along with 5 other admirares. Her name is Marina. We like each other right away. she gives me her phone number and departs home with an not-so-new freind in a taxi, I walk home.

March 18, 1961

Oswald’s Diary: March 18-31-- We walk I talk a little about myself she talks alot about herself. her name is Marina N. Prosakoba.

March 20, 1961

A letter posted on March 5th, reaches the American Embassy in Moscow from Lee Harvey Oswald regarding his desire to return to the USA. It reiterates that he is unable to leave Minsk without official permission. Oswald asks that preliminary inquiries be put in the form of a questionnaire and sent to him.

March 22, 1961

An asset of the CIA’s Miami Station reports that Rolando Cubela and Juan Orta want to defect and need help in escaping from Cuba.

J. Edgar Hoover and JFK have an off-the-record lunch meeting at the White House. RFK schedules a last minute appointment with JFK just before Hoover arrives. Hoover brings with him a folder detailing Judith Campbell’s telephone calls to the White House. The folder also details her relationship with Sam Giancana. When Hoover leaves, JFK says to Kenny O’Donnell: “Get rid of that bastard. He’s the biggest bore.” RK

March 29, 1961

In the Cabinet Room of the White House, Richard Bissell, representing the CIA, presents a progress report of Operation Zapata, the top-secret plan to invade Cuba.

According to Gaeton Fonzi in THE LAST INVESTIGATION, “the Bay Of Pigs plan provided . . . the historic opportunity for the CIA to begin domestic field operations on an unprecedented scale.” “The Agency’s officers, contract agents, informants and contacts reached into almost every area of the community.” “The preparation for the Bay Of Pigs invasion gave birth to a special relationship between CIA operatives and the Cuban exiles. That relationship would intensify into a mutuality of interests which transcended even Presidential directives and official United States policy.”

March 30, 1961

Oswald enters the Russian Fourth Clinical Hospital for an adenoids operation. Marina visits him daily. By the time he leaves the hospital he has asked her to be his fiancee and she has agreed to consider it.

March 31, 1961

Chester Bowles, appalled to learn of what he calls “the Cuban adventure” gives Dean Rusk a lengthy memorandum outlining his vigorous objections. Rusk seems unmoved, and discourages Bowles from making his case directly to the President. JFK does not see the memo.

Jackie Kennedy and three-year-old daughter, Caroline, are spending the Easter holiday at the Kennedy estate in Palm Beach, Florida. The Secret Service surveillance teams are closely
monitoring a group of four Cubans living in Miami known to have close ties to pro-Castro activists in Havana. One of the Cubans is heard to remark, “We ought to abduct Caroline Kennedy to force the United States to stop interfering with Cuba’s Castro government.”

The deputy chief of the Passport Office writes to the Consular Section of the State Department regarding LHO, stating: "...this file contains information first, which indicates that mail from the mother of this boy is not being delivered to him and second, that is has been stated that there is an impostor using Oswald's identification data and that no doubt the Soviets would love to get hold of his valid passport, it is my opinion that the passport should be delivered to him only on a personal basis and after the Embassy is assured to its complete satisfaction that he is returning to the United States."  

Crossfire

April 1, 1961

Oswald’s Diary: Apr 1st-30 We are going steady and I decide I must have her, she puts me off so on April 15 I propose, she accepts.

April 3, 1961

Oswald’s Diary: April 3', after a 7 day delay at the marriage beaure because of my unusual passport they allow us to registra as man & wife two of Marinas girl friends act as bridesmaids. We are married at her aunts home we have a dinner reception for about 20 friends and neboribor who wish us happiness (in spite of my origin and accept) which was in general rather disquiting to any Russian since for. are very rare in the soviet union even tourist. after an evening of eating and drinking in which uncle Wooser started a fright and the fuse blow on an overloaded dirctle. We take our leave and walk the 15 minutes to hour home. We lived near each other. at midnight we were home.

April 4, 1961

In New Orleans, 8 years after he was ordered deported, Carlos Marcello (Mafia boss, New Orleans) is finally ejected from the United States on orders from RFK.

This month, Life magazine calls JFK “the most accessible American President in memory” -- and runs a series of photographs documenting “the President’s expressions and moods during a working day in the White House.”

On this day, a key meeting on Cuba is held by JFK during which he asks everyone present whether they approve of the planned invasion. Senator Fulbright denounces the entire idea on the ground that is is inherently immoral. Everyone else in the room, including Rusk; McNamara, Adolf Berle, Thomas Mann, Bissell and Dulles appear to approve. Berle, in fact, is highly enthusiastic: “I say, let ‘er rip!”

April 5, 1961

On orders from RFK, Carlos Marcello, without luggage, and with little cash, is now temporarily stranded in Central America. He quickly regains his composure and soon, is installed in a plush suite at the Biltmore Hotel, as his brothers fly in cash and clothes.

April 7, 1961

Richard Bissell approves shipping weapons to Dominican conspirators who plan to kill Rafael Trujillo in the apartment of his mistress. The weapons are shipped via diplomatic pouch. (The Bay of Pigs disaster will change everything. The CIA will not want to risk another failure. The agency will eventually prevail upon Henry Dearborn, the U.S. consul in Ciudad Trujillo, to try to dissuade the conspirators, but the plot will have picked up momentum and will not be braked.)
April 9, 1961  Fidel Castro appears on Havana TV warning, “the extremely vigilant and highly-prepared Cuban people would repel any invasion attempt by the counter-revolutionaries now massing in Florida and Guatemala who are sponsored and financed by the United States.”

April 10, 1961 The Internal Revenue Service files an $835,396 tax lien against Carlos Marcello and his wife.

April 11, 1961 Lee Harvey Oswald is discharged from the hospital in Minsk.

NOTE: LHO’s brother, Robert, will eventually tell Jay Edward Epstein that his brother’s hair texture had changed when he returned from the USSR, something he attributed to the possibility of electro-shock or other medical treatment. 

April 12, 1961 To the slow moving strains of the Russian patriotic anthem, “How Spacious Is My Country,” Russian radio announces: “The world’s first spaceship, Vostok, with a man on board, has been launched on April 12 in the Soviet Union on a round-the-world orbit.” Russia’s first cosmonaut is Yuri Alekseyevich Gagarin, a twenty-seven-year-old Soviet major.

April 13, 1961 The State Department instructs its embassy in Moscow that because of security reasons, Oswald’s “passport may be delivered to him on a personal basis only” at the embassy, so identity can be confirmed.

April 14, 1961 JFK summons Dr. William P. Herbst, Jr., a prominent Washington urologist, to the White House for advice and treatment of “burning” and “occasional mucus” while urinating. The president had suffered a similar flare-up [of chlamydia] three weeks earlier, according to Herbst’s notes, and “responded rapidly” to penicillin. Six days after JFK’s death, Janet Travell telephones and asks Herbst to turn over his Kennedy medical file to her for safekeeping. Herbst sends his notes to Bobby Kennedy instead. RFK decides that these medical records are to be regarded as “privileged communication” and are not kept in a federal archive.

Also, just prior to the Bay of Pigs invasion, Senator George Smathers walks with JFK on the White House South Lawn. JFK discloses to Smathers what is about to happen. According to Smathers, JFK says: “There is a plot to murder Castro. Castro is to be dead at the time the thousand Cuban exiles trained by the CIA hit the beaches.”

A Chicago-based attorney, Constatine “Gus” Kangles - who is a friend of the Kennedys AND Castro says: “I told Bobby [that] Castro knew everything - he was waiting for them. Not only did Castro know, but he enjoyed huge popularity. As far as an uprising, I told Bobby, ‘It ain’t gonna happen.’ But Bobby didn’t care. He wanted him [Castro] out.”

JFK today addresses the Council of the Organization of American States, declaring that the body “represents a great dream of those who believe that the people of this hemisphere must be bound more closely together.”

April 15, 1961 (Cuba) A force of six B26 bombers leave a secret airfield in Nicaragua for an air strike on Cuba. They manage to destroy about 50% of Castro’s air force. However, the element of surprise is lost. Cuba prepares for what it now knows will be an imminent invasion. Castro rounds up 100,000 potential counterrevolutionaries, including nearly all CIA sources.
Lee Harvey Oswald proposes to Marina Prusakova. Marina will later testify that when she agreed to marry Oswald, she believed - based upon his statements to her - that he did NOT intend to return to the United States. This would have to mean that nothing was ever said to Marina by the Russian authorities when she applied for permission to marry an alien whom they knew was planning to leave the country.

David Ferrie is taking a three week vacation from Eastern Airlines. It is believed he is playing some role in the Bay Of Pigs invasion -- perhaps as a pilot.

Allen Dulles goes to Puerto Rico to speak at a meeting of the Young Presidents Organization -- a group closely affiliated with Harvard Business School and with the CIA. It is made up of men who are presidents of their own companies and under forty years of age. The CIA arranges meeting for them with young leaders in foreign countries for the purpose of opening export-import talks and franchising discussions. Why he has accepted and keeps this appointment at such a crucial time has never been properly explained. Because of the absence of its director, the CIA’s secondary leaders -- officials with no combat or command experience -- made “the operational decision which they felt within their authority.” For decisions above them, they were supposed to go to the President. Cabell and Bissell, in Dulles’s absence, are inherently unqualified to carry the issue back to the President to “explain to him with proper force the probable military consequences of a last-minute cancellation.”

JFK flies to his Virginia retreat at Glen Ora.

**April 16, 1961**

(1:45 P.M.) After a bout of indecision on a local golf course, JFK approves a dawn air strike of Cuba.

(9:30 P.M.) McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President, telephones General C. P. Cabell of the CIA to inform him that the dawn air strikes the following morning should not be launched until they could be conducted from a strip within the beachhead. This constitutes a total misreading and a complete reversal of the approved tactical plan. For years afterward, it will be believed that JFK canceled the air cover for the Bay of Pigs invasion. The man who actually does this is McGeorge Bundy. Dean Rusk gives Cabell and Richard Bissell an opportunity to speak directly to JFK by telephone in order to convince him to provide the needed air strikes. The CIA men see no point in speaking personally to the President and so inform the Secretary of State. The order to cancel the D-Day strikes is then dispatched to the departure field in Nicaragua, arriving when the pilots are in their cockpits ready for take-off. The Joint Chiefs of Staff learn of the cancellation at varying hours the following morning.

Also on this night, General Edwin Walker leaves his command in West Germany -- he is in disfavor with the administration for indoctrinating his troops with right-wing propaganda. Says Walker: “My career has been destroyed. I must find another means of serving my country in time of her great need. To do this I must be free from the power of the little men who, in the name of my country, punish loyal service to it.”

Former vice president, Richard Nixon is quoted as saying that it is “near criminal” for JFK to have called off the air cover once the invasion was launched.

**April 17, 1961**

(4:30 AM) Gen. Charles Cabell, deputy director of the CIA, calls the White House, has Dean Rusk awaken JFK with a request for new air cover for Bay of Pigs invasion. The request is for U. S. planes -- which are not “deniable.” Cabell is told no. (Despite the cancellation of the dawn air strikes, the B-26s actually did fly in from Nicaragua to cover the landing beach
throughout the rest of D-Day. A total of 13 combat sorties were flown on D-Day, in the course of which 4 B-26s were lost to Cuban T-33 action.

The Cuban Brigade lands at Bahia de Cochinos, or Bay of Pigs – located about forty miles west of Trinidad along the Zapata peninsula. Of the 1600 men, 114 are killed, 1,189 are captured by Castro’s forces, and 150 either never land or make their way back to safety. It is a humiliating defeat for the CIA planned invasion. JFK is blamed for not coming to their aid. Head of the CIA, Allen Dulles, is out of the country during the invasion. Gen. Charles Cabell acts as CIA coordinator during this time. In the CIA and some military circles the President is accused of vacillation at the moment of crisis. The CIA’s reaction following the Bay of Pigs fiasco suggests strongly that the Agency knew in advance the operation could not succeed without U.S. military support, and had banked on being able to pressure the President into direct intervention. CIA Director Dulles had encouraged the President to believe the landing would be followed by a mass popular uprising – a prospect CIA intelligence reports indicated was wholly improbable. Contrary to the President’s express orders, CIA officers had landed on the beach with the exiles. CIA agents had earlier told their Cuban proteges that they should go ahead with the invasion even if the President called off the landing at the last moment.

JFK, LBJ, Rusk, McNamara, Lemnitzer, Burke, Bundy, Bissell, Walt Roston and Author Schlesinger, Jr. meet today in the President's office. The reports are bad. Bissell and Burke propose a concealed U.S. air strike from the carrier Esses lying off Cuba. Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. and James Reston lunch with JFK. Schlesinger remembers him as being “free, calm, and candid; I had rarely seen him more effectively in control.” JFK says: “I probably made a mistake in keeping Allen Dulles on. It’s not that Dulles in not a man of great ability. He is. But I have never worked with him, and therefore I can’t estimate his meaning when he tells me things . . . Dulles is a legendary figure, and it’s hard to operate with legendary figures . . . I made a mistake in putting Bobby in the Justice Department. He is wasted there . . . Bobby should be in CIA . . . It is a hell of a way to learn things, but I have learned one thing from this business -- that is, we’ll have to deal with the CIA.”

Referring to the Bay of Pigs, RFK says: “The shit has hit the fan. The thing has turned sour in a way you wouldn’t believe.” Kenny O’Donnell remembers JFK being “as close to crying” as I’ve ever seen him. RFK privately tells JFK: “They can’t do this to you. Those black-bearded communists can’t do this to you.” RFK remembers JFK as being “more upset at this time than he was at any other.”

To summarize the Bay Of Pigs invasion:

1. The crucial D-Day dawn strikes are canceled, supposedly by the President, without the CIA attempting to consult him directly, because there would be “no point” in it.

2. The same strikes are made on D-Day evening, when it is too late, again without consulting the President.

3. The crucial D+2 ammunition resupply convoy is stopped, without consulting the President, because it would be “futile.”

4. The resupply is attempted by air on D+2, when it is too late, this time consulting the President.

NOTE: Immediately following the Bay of Pigs disaster, the CIA begins to plan a second invasion, training Cuban exiles and soldiers of fortune, on No Name Key in Florida, in Guatemala, and on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain in Louisiana.

The CIA, theoretically more tightly controlled under the eye of RFK, also sets up an extraordinary new center of operations. Code-named “JM/WAVE”, and situated in
Miami, it is, in effect, the headquarters for a very public “secret war” against Cuba. This is the most ambitious CIA project ever, and comes to involve seven hundred CIA and co-opted Army officers recruiting, training, and supplying thousands of Cuban exiles. The nerve center of the new struggle is set up in Miami, where the vast majority of the exiles are concentrated. There, in woods on the campus of the University of Miami, the CIA establishes a front operation in the shape of an electronics company called Zenith Technological Services. In 1962, at the height of its activity, the “JM/WAVE” station controls as many as 600 Americans, mostly CIA case officers, and up to 3000 contract agents. Internally, the JM/WAVE station is also a logistical giant. It leases more than a hundred staff cars and maintains its own gas depot. It keeps warehouses loaded with everything from machine guns to coffins. It has its own airplanes and what one former CIA officer calls “the third largest navy in the Western Hemisphere,” including hundreds of small boats and huge yachts donated by friendly millionaires. One of the more active sites, used by a variety of anti-Castro groups, is a small, remote island north of Key West called, appropriately enough, No Name Key. It is home to a group called the International anti-Communist Brigade (IAB), a collection of soldiers of fortune, mostly Americans, who are recruited by Frank Fiorini Sturgis and a giant ex-Marine named Gerry Patrick Hemming. (Like LHO, Hemming has been trained as a radar operator in California. Hemming will later claim that LHO once even tried to join his IAB group.)

Also at this time it is worth noting that Carlos Bringuier is the chief New Orleans delegate of the Directorio Revolucionario Estudiantil, known simply as the DRE or the Directorio. The Directorio is headquartered in Miami under the wing of the CIA’s JM/WAVE station. Bringuier and LHO will have several public encounters in the future.

April 18, 1961

JFK returns to Washington from Glen-Ora, the family Virginia home, where he has been able to exercise “plausible denial” concerning the invasion of Cuba. He attends a scheduled cabinet meeting. He is extremely upset and spends twenty-five minutes telling the cabinet what he feels went wrong with the invasion -- and why. Both Richard Bissell and Allen Dulles are visibly shaken. Andrew St. George writes: “Within a year of the Bay of Pigs, the CIA curiously and inexplicably began to grow, to branch out, to gather more and more responsibility for the ‘Cuban problem.’ The Company was given authority to help monitor Cuba’s wireless traffic; to observe its weather; to publish some of its best short stories (by Cuban authors in exile) through its wholly owned CIA printing company; to follow the Castro government’s purchases abroad and its currency transactions; to move extraordinary numbers of clandestine filed operatives in and out of Cuba; to acquire a support fleet of ships and aircraft in order to facilitate these secret agent movements; to advise, train, and help reorganize the police and security establishments of Latin countries which felt threatened by Castro’s guerrilla politics; to pump such vast sums into political operations thought to be helpful in containing Castro that by the time of the 1965 U.S. military intervention in the Dominican Republic both the bad guys and the good guys -- i.e., the ‘radical’ civilian politicos and the ‘conservative’ generals -- turned out to have been financed by La Compania. Owing largely to the Bay of Pigs, the CIA ceased being an invisible government: it became an empire.”

April 19, 1961

While visiting Richard Nixon’s home, Allen Dulles is asked by Nixon if he would like a drink. He replies: “I certainly would -- I really need one. This is the worst day of my life.” Dulles blames the invasion’s failure on JFK’s last-minute cancellation of air strikes.
RFK dictates a letter to JFK today: “Our long-range policy objectives in Cuba are tied to survival far more than what is happening in Laos or in the Congo or any other place in the world...The time has come for a showdown, for in a year or two years the situation will be vastly worse.” RFK adds: “If we don’t want Russia to set up missile bases in Cuba, we had better decide now what we are willing to do to stop it.”

JFK’s depression about the Bay of Pigs reaches such depths that he tells his friend LeMoyne Billings, “Lyndon [Johnson] can have it [the presidency] in 1964.” JFK refers to the presidency as being “the most unpleasant job in the world.”

April 20, 1961 Carlos Marcello associate, David Ferrie, admits to the FBI that following the Bay of Pigs invasion he has severely criticized President JFK both in public and private. “He ought to be shot.” Ferrie also admits that he has said anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot the President. AOT

Also on this day, JFK adopts the concept of counterinsurgency as the accepted program for Vietnam and directs Deputy Secretary of Defense Roswell Gilpatric to make recommendations for a series of actions to prevent the Communist domination of the government of Vietnam. Gilpatric and Lansdale head a task force established to carry out these instructions from the President.

JFK makes a telephone call to Richard Nixon and tells him that the Bay of Pigs is “the worst experience of my life.” Nixon advises JFK: “I would find a proper legal cover and go [back] in. There are several legal justifications that could be used, like protection of American citizens living in Cuba and defending our base in Guantanamo.”

Angus McNair is executed on this date in Cuba as a suspected CIA agent. McNair is a close friend of Frank Sturgis, who will admit that he [McNair] was part of the espionage network Sturgis is running in Cuba. McNair was apprehended by Castro while trying to create a diversionary action during the Bay of Pigs invasion.

April 21, 1961 JFK opens a breakfast meeting that precedes a scheduled press conference by remarking: “The happiest people in government today are the ones who can say they didn’t know anything about it” (the Bay of Pigs invasion). According to notes taken by Richard N. Goodwin, JFK is “concerned that the entire blame for this not be placed on the CIA.” JFK continues: “In my experience, things like this go along for a while, but memory is short, and if we just sit tight for about three weeks, things will cool off and we can proceed from there.” Still, JFK’s popularity goes to an all-time high of over 80 percent. “The worse you do, the better they like you,” JFK remarks on seeing the poll results.

Less than a week following the Bay of Pigs debacle, a meeting is held with JFK’s Cuban advisors. Undersecretary of State Chester Bowles advises that nothing can be done about Castro - as he is now entrenched. Other aides such as Richard Goodwin agree. RFK simply explodes. “That’s the most meaningless, worthless thing I’ve ever heard,” he replies angrily. “You people are so anxious to protect your own asses that you’re afraid to do anything ... We’d be better off if you just quit and left foreign policy to someone else.”

A Fair Play for Cuba rally is held at Union Square in New York and draws three thousand people.

C. Wright Mills wires a Fair Play for Cuba rally in San Francisco: “Kennedy and company have returned us to barbarism. Schlesinger and company have disgraced us intellectually and morally. I feel a desperate shame for my country. Sorry I cannot be with you. Were I physically able to do so, I would at this moment be fighting alongside Fidel Castro.”

April 23, 1961  New reports today disclose that Carlos Marcellio is being held in custody by Guatemalan authorities in connection with what are reported to be false citizenship papers he presented upon his arrival there on April 6th.

“Dan Carswell” -- released from a Cuban prison in a prisoner exchange -- lands at Homestead Air Force Base in Florida, where he receives a hero’s welcome. Carswell will later testify that he is at work in CIA headquarters in Langley on Nov. 22, 1963. Some researchers, however, believe Carswell was in Dallas that day and could well have been one of the tramps arrested near Dealey Plaza.

April 29, 1961  A National Security Council meeting of this day deals with Viet Nam. Prior to this session there is a “brainstorming” meeting which includes: McNamara, Rusk, RFK, Bowles, U. Alexis Johnson, and other State Dept. officials. There are repeated references to the use of nuclear weapons. The use of nuclear weapons is discussed without reservations. McNamara points out that if their decision is to intervene it has to be done right away. The situation is deteriorating so rapidly that each passing day means a higher price in American lives. Rusk also argues for a quick decision.

April 30, 1961  Lee Harvey Oswald marries nineteen year old Marina Prusakova.

Also sometime during the last part of April, Dr. Alexis H. Davidson begins a tour of duty as the U.S. Embassy physician in Moscow. In connection with this assignment, as Davidson later testifies, he receives some “superficial intelligence training.” This training, he says, mainly involves lectures on Soviet life and instructions on remembering and reporting Soviet names and military activities. In fact, for at least a year during his Moscow tour of duty, Davidson will serve as part of the signal system for a CIA agent who is a highly placed GRU officer, Colonel Oleg Penkovsky. When the Soviets finally break the Penkovsky case in 1963, Davidson will be publicly declared persona non grata. The name of Dr. Davidson's mother and her Atlanta address will appear in Oswald’s address book. (When LHO and Marina eventually do return to the USA, their plane will make a stop in Atlanta.)

May – 1961  During this month in New Orleans, Clay Shaw is asked to introduce the deputy director of the CIA, General Charles P. Cabell, who is in New Orleans to address the Foreign Policy Association. Shaw is program chairman of this group. This speech comes less than one month after Cabell has personally supervised the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion. The point here is that the selection of Clay Shaw to introduce General Cabell, the second highest figure at the CIA, suggest -- in the absence of any record of Shaw’s continuing reports to the CIA after 1956 -- that Shaw continues to enjoy a good relationship with the agency -- a fact that will be denied when he is later brought to trial by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison.
During this month, a French soldier of fortune named Jose Luis Romero says he is approached by two men who look just like Frank Sturgis and Bernard Barker -- a former Cuban secret policeman. He says he is offered a large sum of money if he will kill JFK and make it appear to be an attempt on the life of French President Charles de Gaulle.

Also during this month, the CIA begins working with FBI in targeting Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

Finally, during a meeting of the Cuban task force, chaired by Richard N. Goodwin, Secretary of Defense McNamara excuses himself to leave for another appointment. He grasps Goodwin’s shoulder and says: “The only thing to do is eliminate Castro.” The CIA representative, present at the meeting, looks at McNamara and says: “You mean Executive Action.” McNamara nods and turns back to Goodwin. “I mean it, Dick,” he concludes, “it’s the only way.” Later, the CIA representative, after his return to Langley, carefully prepares a memo “for the files” recording the “suggestion” of the secretary of defense.

Oswald’s Diary: May -- The transition of changing full love from Ella to Marina was very painful esp. as I saw Ella almost every day at the factory but as the days and weeks went by I adjusted more and more my wife mentally. I still hadn’t told my wife of my desire to return to US. She is maddly in love with me from the very start, boat rides on Lake Minsk walks through the parks evening at home or at Aunt Valia’s place mark May.

May 1, 1961

Oswald’s Diary: 1st May Day 1961. Found us thinking about our future. Inspite of fact I married Marina to hurt Ella I found myself in love with Marina.

May 3, 1961

JFK remarks: “It’s just like Eisenhower. The worse I do, the more popular I get.”

May 4, 1961

Judith Campbell makes the first of some twenty visits to the White House to continue her extramarital relationship with JFK. AQOC

Cuban Revolutionary Council President Jose Miro Cardona emerges, smiling, from a meeting today with JFK. He will later say that the President personally formalizes “a pact which called for a new invasion [of Cuba].”

Guatemalan President Miguel Fuentes orders that Carlos Marcello be expelled. Marcello is driven to and released at the El Salvador border late this evening.

Two busloads of blacks and whites leave Washington, D.C. for the Deep South to challenge segregation in interstate bus terminals and facilities. The riders encounter fights and arrests en route, and in Anniston, Alabama, a mob of whites burns one of the buses and beats its passengers. AQOC

May 11, 1961

Between thirty and forty Americans arrive in Miami from Texas on this date to train as volunteers for some future military action against Cuba. The training camp they attend has been established by Gerald Patrick Hemming. O&CIA

May 13, 1961

U.S. agrees to increase arms to South Vietnam

May 16, 1961

Oswald again writes the embassy. “I wish to make it clear that I am asking not only for the right to return to the United States, but also for full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted [sic] for any act pertaining to this case.”
Also on this day -- at a tree-planting ceremony in front of Government House, JFK shovels several spadesful of dirt and feels a sudden sharp pain in his back. A camera catches him trying to conceal his agony by shielding his face with a hand as he leaves the scene. The pain grows more severe, and White House physician Janet Travell administers hot packs and injects the area with Novocaine. Later research will reveal that during the fall of 1961, Dr. Travell is giving the president two or three injections of procaine, a local anesthetic, daily. Other physicians near JFK become alarmed. JFK is also seeing Dr. Max Jacobson - receiving shots from him. No single physician is totally in control of JFK’s treatment. Raymond Moley of Newsweek warned Richard Nixon after the 1960 election that the new President might suffer “palpable mental lapses” that could usher in “a serious crisis. Perhaps you know all or more than I do, but Bill Casey I went into it thoroughly. And it is frightening. There are several contingencies which may well mean a one-term Presidency - even the succession of Johnson.”

May 19, 1961  A Federal court in Washington rules that Carlos Marcello’s deportation is fully valid and denies a motion by his attorneys that it be declared illegal.

May 21, 1961  The National Guard is ordered into Montgomery after a black church meeting is besieged by an angry white mob.

May 22, 1961  J. Edgar Hoover sends RFK a memo informing him of the fact that the CIA has enlisted members of the mob (Sam Giancana) in plots to assassinate Fidel Castro. RFK calls for a “vigorous” follow-up on this information. RK

May 23, 1961  A Freedom Ride from Washington, DC to New Orleans is resumed with the addition of marshals, but ends in Jackson, Mississippi, where all of the riders are arrested and jailed for entering a “white” restroom and failing to obey local police officers.

Also on this day, the special agent in charge of the FBI Washington field office sends a memorandum to the director of the FBI, summarizing the contacts made by the Oswalds (Marguerite and Lee Harvey) to government agencies since January 1961.

May 25, 1961  The American Embassy in Moscow receives a letter mailed in Minsk about ten days earlier in which Oswald asks for assurances that he will not be prosecuted if he returns to the U.S.. He also informs the Embassy that he has married a Russian woman who will seek to accompany him when he returns to America.

Emery J. Adams of the State Department’s Office of Security replies to J. Edgar Hoover’s Feb. 27 request for information on LHO. The State Department relays information provided by its passport office regarding the status of his passport and his contact with the American Embassy at Moscow.  O&CIA

Today, in a speech, JFK states that a goal of this country is to land a man on the moon “before the decade is out.” He has declared that one of the objectives of Project Apollo is to beat the Russians. He is actually talking about a plan that has already been conceived during the last years of the Eisenhower administration, when plans had been made to orbit satellites and to “beat the Russians in the space race.” A 1958 study by the Rand Corporation has forecast that the United States will land a man on the moon. JFK also requests a one-half billion dollar increase in the Defense Department budget.
May 26, 1961  Richard Snyder sends a dispatch to the State Department from Moscow’s American Embassy containing this description of events:

“The Embassy received on May 25, 1961, an undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk, May 16, 1961, in which he states in part that he is asking ‘full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case’ should he return to the United States, that if this ‘condition’ cannot be met he will ‘endeavor to use relatives in the United States to see about getting something done in Washington.’ According to the letter, Oswald is married to a Russian woman who would want to accompany him to the United States.”

The embassy sends this dispatch, Number 806, via “air pouch” to the State Department where, on June 3, the distribution center sends fifteen copies to the CIA.

May 29, 1961  Regarding the CIA assisted plot to assassinate Rafael Trujillo, a cable is sent from the White House reflecting JFK’s desire to have the Agency pull out. “We must not run risk of U.S. association with political assassination since the U.S. as matter of general policy cannot condone assassination.”

Also on this day, Marshal Biryuzov (code name “Petrov”) arrives in Cuba, accompanied by Rashilov, the secretary of the Soviet Communist Party in Uzbekistan, in order to present proposals to Fidel Castro for having Soviet missiles in Cuba. The subject is not brought up immediately for fear Cuba will not accept. Fidel Castro is finally asked hypothetically if the installation of Soviet missiles might prevent a U.S. invasion. Castro responds: “Well, if the United States knew that this would mean a war with the Soviet Union, it would be the best way to avoid it.” The Cubans ask what kind of missiles and how many, and are told that there would be 42 medium-range missiles, of which 36 would be operational. They ask for time to analyze the proposal and promptly call a meeting of the revolutionary leadership. A protocol is signed the following month in Moscow by Raul Castro, the Cuban Minister of the Armed Forces, and Malinovsky, the Soviet Defense Minister. (Within 76 days, the missiles are installed and measures are taken to keep the operation top secret.)


JFK has secretly recruited Dr. Max Jacobson to join the presidential entourage. The New York-based Jacobson is known among numerous celebrities as “Dr. Feelgood” for his willingness to inject amphetamines (laced with such things as steroids and animal cells) into wealthy clients. “Speed” is now thought to be harmless and is frequently used by entertainers. According to evidence amassed by C. David Heymann, including Jacobson’s unpublished autobiography, the president and the first lady “had developed a strong dependence on amphetamines” by the summer of 1961. RFK is suspicious of Jacobson and tries to discourage his brother from taking the injections. At Bobby’s urging JFK agrees to submit all of his medications to the Food and Drug Administration for analysis. When the FDA reports that Jacobson’s medications contain amphetamines and steroids, JFK declares: “I don’t care if it’s horse piss. It works.” When Jacobson writes a letter of resignation and presents it to the president, JFK tears it up and exclaims: “That’s out of the question.”
As Rafael Trujillo is being chauffeured down the seaside highway en route to a rendezvous with his mistress, his car is overtaken and forced to a stop. He dies fighting back. The news is relayed to JFK in Paris. Trujillo’s son, Ramfis, is also in Paris. He reacts to the news of his father’s death by chartering an Air France 707 and returns home. Upon landing, he has all the known conspirators run down and executed. One presidential assistant, Richard Goodwin, is demanding that the U.S. call out the fleet and send in the Marines.

June 1, 1961 Press reports sighting of Carlos Marcello in the Shreveport, Louisiana area. Immigration confirms this but does not know how he got out of El Salvador. It is suspected that David Ferrie was the pilot who flew Marcello back into the U.S.

Oswald’s Diary: June -- A continuence of May, except: that; we draw closer and closer, and I think very little now of Ella. in the last days of this month I revele my longing to return to America. My wife is slightly startled. But than encourages me to do what I wish to do.

RFK issues a memo declaring: “The Cuba matter is being allowed to slide…mostly because nobody really has an answer to Castro.”

June 2, 1961 Carlos Marcello’s attorneys announce he has returned to the USA and is in hiding.

A CIA report indicates that a security check of Gerry Patrick Hemming has turned up no derogatory information. Hemming was approved as a CIA contact on March 6, 1961. O&CIA

June 3, 1961 Agricultural Agent Henry Marshall is found dead in a ditch in Franklin, Texas with five bullet holes in his body. A bolt action rifle is found beside the body. Marshall was government’s investigator charged with looking into the dealings of Billy Sol Estes and vice President Lyndon Johnson.

June 5, 1961 After Attorney General Bobby Kennedy dispatches 20 Federal agents to Shreveport, Louisiana, to conduct a search for Carlos Marcello, he voluntarily surrenders in New Orleans and is ordered held in an alien detention center at McAllen, Texas.

His Vienna summit meeting with Khrushchev over, JFK has returned to London aboard Air Force One. Godfrey McHugh notes how silent and depressed JFK and his party seems. “It was like riding with the losing baseball team after the World Series.” JFK refers to Khrushchev as a “bastard” and “a son of a bitch.” Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, notes: “In diplomacy, you almost never use the word war. Kennedy was very upset … He wasn’t prepared for the brutality of Khrushchev’s presentation … Khrushchev was trying to act like a bully to this young President of the United States.”

As Air Force One takes off tonight for the flight from London to Washington, JFK calls in his secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, and asks her to file the papers on the desk in front of him. One small slip has fallen to the floor. There are two lines on it, a quote from Abraham Lincoln in JFK’s handwriting:

“I know there is a God -- and I see a storm coming; If He has a place for me, I believe I am ready.”

June 8, 1961 The local Justice of the Peace in Franklin, Texas, after investigating the Henry Marshall killing, declares that Marshall committed suicide – shooting himself five times with a bolt action rifle.
A Federal grand jury indicts Carlos Marcello for illegal reentry into the U.S.

His back problems growing worse, JFK today flies to Palm Beach to recuperate at the vacant home of his Palm Beach neighbor Charles Wrightsman. He sleeps late, lounges in his pajamas, hobbling on crutches to the heated saltwater pool. In the evening, he entertains friends and several of the White House secretaries with daiquiris and Frank Sinatra records on the phonograph. Jackie has proceeded with her trip to Greece. When JFK leaves to return to Washington, photographers at the West Palm Beach airport gasp when they see him using crutches and being lifted aboard Air Force One by a hydraulic cherry picker. Back at the White House, JFK’s doctors restrict him to his four-poster bed with a heating pad. He tells advisers ranged gravely around the room that the United States could soon be “very close to war” with the Soviet Union.

June 13, 1961  General Maxwell Taylor provides JFK with a report of the causes of failure of Operation Zapata in the form of a lengthy letter. The existence of this report has been denied by those principals (Taylor, Burke, Dulles) and has been one of the best-kept secrets of the Kennedy years.

June 15, 1961  SS-100-X - the new Presidential limousine that JFK will ride in during the Dallas motorcade - is delivered to the White House today. It has been built by the Lincoln-Mercury Division of the Ford Motor Company. It was assembled in their Wixom, Michigan plant. SS-100-X started out as a 1961 Lincoln Continental Convertible. At the Experimental Garage at the Ford Proving Grounds, the car was stretched 41 inches and the frame was strengthened to accommodate the additional length and weight. The car was then shipped to Hess and Eisenhardt where it was upholstered. Nothing about the original SS-100-X is bulletproof or bullet-resistant in any way. The windshield is a standard two-ply safety glass windshield for which a replacement could be found at any Lincoln dealership or any automotive glass replacement shop. It is 255” long, had a wheelbase of 156”, is 78.6” wide and 57” high and weighs 7,800 lbs. Its engine is a 430 cubic inch V-8. The jumpseats are set in and down; exact measurements are not found in any Ford Motor Company or government publication. It has a special short-turn radius (61.9’, compared to 64 feet on the 1950 Eisenhower ‘Bubbletop’ which had been its predecessor). Limousine website

June 16, 1961  The FBI receives a report that a U.S. Senator from Louisiana might have sought to intervene on the behalf of Carlos Marcello. This Senator has reportedly received “financial aid from Marcello” in the past and “is sponsoring a Louisiana official for a key INS position from which assistance might be rendered.”

June 28, 1961  Three top-level White House directives, National Security Action Memoranda (NSAM) are published. One of them, NSAM #55, entitled, “Relations of Joint Chiefs of Staff to the President in Cold War Operations,” is signed by JFK and is sent directly to the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer. In this directive, JFK has determined to limit the CIA’s role in clandestine activities, perhaps eliminate it altogether. This is the first in a series of such top-level policy directives issued by JFK that culminates in NSAM #263, issued one month before his murder.

< NOTE: The third presidential directive, NSAM #57, “Responsibility for Paramilitary Operations” proposes the establishment of a Strategic Resources Group for initial consideration of all paramilitary operations and for approval, as necessary, by the President. Despite this quite specific language defining the role of this new group, the covering letter contained a recommendation that ‘the Special Group’ [5412 Committee]
will perform the functions assigned in the recommendation to the Strategic Resources Group.” The basic paper (the enclosure) was written by Gen. Maxwell Taylor. **The letter that reverses the Taylor procedure is written and signed by McGeorge Bundy.**

Also on this date, JFK sends a secret memo to the Director of Central Intelligence requesting review of MJ-12 Intelligence Operations. *(MJ-12 - short for “Majestic 12” - has to do with UFO research and investigation. It was supposedly set up by President Harry Truman following the crash and retrieval of a UFO in Roswell, New Mexico.)*

**July – 1961**

**Oswald’s Diary:** *July -- I decided to take my two week vacation and travel to Moscow (without police permission) to the American Embassy to see about getting my U.S. passport back and make arrangements for my wife to enter the U.S. with me.*

**July 3, 1961**

FBI agent **John W. Fain** prepares a second report on **Lee Harvey Oswald.** According to the report, much of the information comes from the district office of the **Office of Naval Intelligence** in New Orleans.

Also in July, Carlos Marcello aide **David Ferrie** presents a speech before the New Orleans Military Order of World Wars, entitled “**Cuba -- April 1961 Present, Future.**” As he is addressing the group he is asked to step down when the vehemence of his criticism of JFK becomes excessive.

In late summer of this year, a party girl begins to appear at the exclusive Quorum Club, partially founded by **Bobby Baker**, near the Capitol in Washington, DC. Her name is **Ellen Rometsch** -- a lovely young refugee from East Germany who has come to the USA with her husband, a West German army sergeant on assignment to his country’s military mission in Washington. **Bill Thompson**, a wealthy railroad lobbyist and an intimate friend of JFK sees Ellen and says: “Boy, that son of a bitch is something. D’you think she’d come down and have dinner with me and the President?” She does. She and JFK have sex and JFK sends back word that it is the best time he has ever had in his life. Rometsch is loose-lipped, however, and soon begins to talk about her relationships with men in Washington. Someone will eventually tip off the FBI about her, and she will be questioned in July 1963.

**July 5, 1961**

A Department of Justice spokesman warns **Gerry Patrick Hemming** that an investigation into the IAB is underway. *(International Anti-communist Brigade run by Frank Sturgis.)* Hemming’s men form the parachute battalion of the brigade.

The ONI asks USMC Headquarters for information on **Gerry Patrick Hemming.** The Marine Corps will eventually reply that it can not find any information on Hemming’s reserve status. **O& CIA**

**July 7, 1961**

The Security Office (SY) [which has no jurisdiction] and the FBI tell the Visa Office that LHO has “renounced U.S. citizenship.” *(On Oct. 6 of this same year, the Visa Office – without informing SY -- advises Immigration officials that LHO is still a U.S. citizen.)*

**July 8, 1961**

Nikita Khrushchev scraps his program to reduce the Red Army by 1.2 million men. Under military pressure, he abandons his argument that missile forces can substitute for troops. The Soviet defense budget will be increased by one third. JFK is in Hyannis Port when he gets the news. He gives Robert McNamara ten days to draw up a plan for
non-nuclear resistance on a scale large enough to demonstrate that the West will resist a “cheap and easy” seizure of Berlin by East German guards. It must be large enough to allow a true pause - a month instead of an hour - for himself and Khrushchev to choose retreat or nuclear war. Robert McNamara’s aides are alarmed. If a confrontation in central Europe “reached a military level and started to go against us,” the existing plans are to “just let go with all our strategic forces against the Soviet Union, the Eastern bloc countries, and China as well.”

Increasingly, JFK comes to rely on McGeorge Bundy. He tells Jacqueline that with the exception of David Ormsby-Gore, his national security adviser is the brightest man he has ever known: “Damn it, Bundy and I get more done in one day in the White House than they do in six months at the State Department.” Years later, Bundy will recall that he could not remember JFK saying thank-you five times: “It wasn’t that he was ungenerous, but you don’t get to be President without being concerned about Number One.”

Lee Harvey Oswald has flown to Moscow to retrieve his passport at the American embassy. Since he has never technically defected, his passport is promptly returned. He phones Marina in Minsk, instructing her to proceed immediately to Moscow. For the first time since his defection in 1959, LHO enters the U.S. Embassy. Inside he uses the telephone. 

**Oswald’s Diary:** July 8 -- I fly by plane to Minsk on a Il-20, 2 hrs 20 m later after taking a tearful and anxious parting from my wife I arrive in Moscow departing by bus. From the airfield I arrive in the center of the city. Making my way through heavy traffic I don't come in sight of the embassy until 3:00 in the afternoon. Its Saturday what if they are closed? Entering I find the offices empty but mange to contact Snyder on the phone (since all embassy personal live in the same building) he comes down to greet me shake my hand after interview he advises me to come in first thing mon.

July 10, 1961 Primarily on the basis of LHO’s interview with Richard E. Snyder on this day, the American Embassy concludes that Lee Harvey Oswald has not expatriated himself.

July 11, 1961 The INS rules that Carlos Marcello is an undesirable alien and once again orders him deported.

Also on this day, the most memorable of the first lady’s dinners takes place at Mt. Vernon, held in honor of President Mohammed Ayub Khan of Pakistan. It is the first state dinner ever held outside the White House. Inspired by the luxury she has seen at Versailles, Jackie is determined to spare no expense. An army of 150 workers is recruited to carry out her plans.

A State Department communication to the United States Embassy in Moscow, dated today, states: “The Embassy's careful attention to the involved case of Mr. Oswald is appreciated. It is assumed that there is no doubt that the person who has been in communication with the Embassy is the person who was issued a passport in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald.”

July 12, 1961 Sam Giancana walks into a waiting room at Chicago’s O’Hare Airport, on a routine stopover to New York, accompanied by his mistress Phyllis McGuire. Waiting for him are a phalanx of FBI agents, including Bill Roemer, one of the mobster’s most dogged pursuers. Giancana loses his temper and screams: “Fuck J. Edgar Hoover! Fuck your super boss, and your super super boss! You know who I mean; I mean the Kennedys” Giancana goes on to say: “Listen, Roemer, I know all about the Kennedys, and Phyllis knows more about the Kennedys, and one of these days we’re going to tell all. Fuck you! One of these days it’ll come out . . . .”
The ONI files a report mentioning that **Gerry Patrick Hemming** is currently in Cuba. His mission is the demolition of generator stations. The report goes on to state that Hemming is setting off about a pound of TNT nightly to create terror and confusion. When Hemming’s mission is completed, he will receive $10,000.00.  

**O& CIA**

**July 14, 1961**  
Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina, now in Minsk, petition the Soviet authorities for their exit visas. Oswald chooses this day to also reopen contact with his brother **Robert**, telling him he has his passport back and describing what a “test” he has endured to get it.

**July 15, 1961**  
**Oswald’s Diary:**  
July 15 Marina at work, is shocked to find out there everyone knows she entered the U.S. embassy. They were called at her place of work from some officials in Moscow. The bosses hold a meeting and give her a strong browbeating. The first of many indoctrinations.

**July 15 Aug 20.** we have found out which blanks and certifikates are necessceary to apply -- for a exit visa they number about 20 papers; Birth certificates affidavite photos ect. On Aug 20th we give the papers out they say it will be three and a half months months before we know wheather they'll let us go or not. in the meantime Marina has has had to stade 4 different meeting at the place of work held by her Boss's at the direction of "someone" by phone. The young comm. league headquthers also called about her and she had to go see them for one and a half hrs. The purpose (expressed) is to disaude her from going to the U.S.A., Net effect: Make her more stubborn about wanting to go. Marina is pregnet, net only hope that the visas come through soon.

**July 19, 1961**  
This is the date of issuance of **Marina Oswald**'s birth certificate which she will eventually present to U.S. authorities. This could NOT have been the certificate she used in order to obtain her marriage license in April 1961. It gives the name of the village in which she was born as Severodvinsk, yet at the time of her birth in 1941 that village was named Molотовск. The name is not changed until 1957. Since Marina had been employed in the Soviet Union, moved her residence from one city to another and attended trade school before 1957, she would have needed a birth certificate to obtain the necessary travel and work documents, and this certificate should have listed her birthplace as “Molотовск,” not “Severodvinsk.” It seems therefore possible that new documents -- and possibly a new identity – are furnished to Marina after it is decided that she will accompany Oswald to the United States. The CIA becomes concerned about Marina’s real identity.

Also today, JFK convenes what **McGeorge Bundy** will call “the most important NSC meeting that we have had.” The topic is the Berlin Crisis. **Dean Acheson** insists on declaring a national emergency and on calling up reserves no later than September 1961. Acheson later tells colleagues, “Gentlemen, you might as well face it. This nation is without leadership.”

JFK tells **Rostow**: “Khrushchev is losing East Germany. He cannot let that happen. If East Germany goes, so will Poland and all of Eastern Europe. He will have to do something to stop the flow of refugees. Perhaps a wall. and we won’t be able to prevent it. I can hold the Alliance together to defend West Berlin, but I cannot act to keep East Berlin open.”

**July 20, 1961**  
Today a plan is presented to JFK in a National Security Council meeting. The plan is the result of a study of a massive preemptive strike, in which every missile and bomb in the U.S. arsenal would be unloaded against the Soviet Union and China. This study is presented to JFK by the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The plan involves 1,060 bombs or warheads, 3,729
targets, and 1530 missiles and bombers on full alert. It is presented as an “all or nothing” launch. The logic is that the Soviets have very few ballistic missiles in 1961, but that by the fall of 1963 their arsenal will be built to the point where the window of opportunity for a preemptive nuclear strike by the U.S. will be coming to an end, while at the same time the U.S. arsenal will be optimally ready to launch. Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. later writes, “Kennedy got up and walked out in the middle of the meeting and that was the end of it.” McGeorge Bundy writes that as Kennedy walked to the oval office from the cabinet room with Secretary of State Dean Rusk, he says, “And we call ourselves the human race.”

July 21, 1961  The Senate Foreign Relations Committee releases a memorandum detailing the threat posed by internal military rightism, and warns that the right wing propaganda activities may create important obstacles to JFK’s programs.

Gus Grissom completes a suborbital flight.

July 24, 1961  U.E. Baughman, 55, chief of the United States Secret Service, resigns after 34 years in the Secret Service -- 13 as chief.

Also on this day, the American Embassy in Moscow writes LHO in Minsk, asking him to send them copies of his marriage certificate. He manages to do this -- along with Marina’s birth certificate. The Embassy will receive these items in August.

July 25, 1961  In a speech, JFK announces his proposed civil defense program to include fallout shelters in existing structures, which are to be stocked with food, water, and other necessities for survival in case of a nuclear war.

During this year -- following a summit meeting with Nikita Khrushchev, a weary JFK has a few friends in for dinner in Palm Beach. During after-dinner drinks the talk centers around tensions with the Soviet Union. JFK suddenly says: “You know that they have an atomic bomb in the attic of the Soviet Union embassy up on 16th Street? If war comes, they are going to trigger it and take out Washington. The bomb was assembled from parts brought in in the diplomatic pouches. This thing goes up, and we all go.”

July 26, 1961  This is the day that Fidel Castro and Raul Castro are to be assassinated in a plot controlled primarily by ONI. The two assassins are Luis Balbuena (El Gordo, the Fat One) and Alonzo Gonzales, an Episcopalian priest who has designs on becoming bishop of Cuba once Castro is deposed. Gonzales reportedly has been trained at the CIA “academy” in Virginia known as the Farm. Gonzales vanishes in Havana. The plot has been discovered by the Cuban Government, forcing Balbuena to take sanctuary inside the naval base at Guantanamo. He is finally evacuated to Miami in 1962.

July 28, 1961  The legat in Paris advises J. Edgar Hoover, in a memo dated today, “The Swiss Federal Police were advised as to the subject’s (LHO) present status in view of their previous investigation to locate him.” (Researchers have posed the question as to just what LHO’s “present status” is considered to be during this period of time. This document is not released to the public until Dec. 28, 1995)

July 31, 1961  The White House announces to press that Allen W. Dulles intends to retire as director of the Central Intelligence Agency by the end of this year. Press Secretary Pierre Salinger declines comment. Dulles has been pressed to resign by JFK.
August 2, 1961  D.C. press reports on Gerald Behn, newly appointed head of White House Secret Service Detail. Behn says he considers his job of guarding the Presidents of the United States a “pretty routine assignment” and adds that providing for the safety of JFK and his family presents no special problems.

August 6, 1961  Russian cosmonaut, Gherman Titov, completes a 25-hour orbital flight.

August 8, 1961  The parents of a runaway boy complain to authorities that their son is staying with David Ferrie. As a result, Ferrie is arrested on this date for contributing to the delinquency of a juvenile. Cuban exile leader Arcacha Smith intervenes on Ferrie’s behalf by telling police that the boy will be returned to his parents if they do not press charges against Ferrie.

August 11, 1961  David Ferrie is arrested for a crime against nature with a fifteen year old boy and indecent behavior with three other boys. He retains Carlos Marcello’s personal attorney, G. Wray Gill, for his defense.

August 12, 1961  McGeorge Bundy gives JFK “a checklist of the actions that you are obligated to take if and when you contemplate a decision on the use of nuclear weapons.” JFK is spending the weekend at Hyannis Port.

August 13, 1961  The Soviets begin to build a wall separating East Berlin from West Berlin to stem Western influence and to keep East Germans from “voting with their feet,” as Dean Rusk describes it. Egon Bahr, an aide to Willy Brandt says: On August thirteenth, we became adults. Too bad it had to happen that way.”

August 16, 1961  West Berlin Mayor Willy Brandt writes JFK a letter, made available to the press, saying the he expects “not merely words but political action.” He compares the sealing off of East Berlin to Hitler’s occupation of the Rhineland in 1936. Brandt believes that “the Soviet Union had defied the major power in the world and effectively humiliated it.” He later says: “The curtain went up and the stage was empty.”

Three hundred thousand West Berliners pour onto the square in front of their city hall, the Schöneberg Rathaus, shouting slogans and hoisting signs: BETRAYED BY THE WEST ... WHERE ARE THE PROTECTIVE POWERS? ... THE WEST IS DOING A SECOND MUNICH. For eight days after the border is closed, JFK does not say a word in public about what is happening in Berlin.

August 21, 1961  Oswald’s Diary: Aug. 21-Sept. 1 -- I make expected trips to the passport & visa office also to ministry of for. affairs in Minsk, also Min. of Interal affairs, all of which have a say in the granting of a visa. I extracked promises of quick attention to US.

August 23, 1961  David Atlee Phillips is made chief of covert action in Mexico City. He maintains the position until October 1963 (one month prior to the Dallas assassination) when he is promoted to chief of Cuban operations.
August 26, 1961  In connection with the child-molestation charges against him, Eastern Airlines suspends David Ferrie indefinitely. Up to this point, he has been a pilot for the company.

JFK is told that an American listening post has picked up a signal that the Soviet government is about to announce a new series of nuclear tests. JFK scowls “Fucked again.” JFK is furious.

August 30, 1961  The Soviet Union announces its decision to resume nuclear testing in the atmosphere.

September – 1961  This month, the U.S. border patrol receives information that David Ferrie is attempting to purchase a C-47 airplane for $30,000 and reportedly has a cache of arms in the New Orleans area. The report is never verified.

Oswald’s Diary:  Sept - Oct 18. No word from Min. (They'll call us.) Marina leaves Minsk by train on vaction to the city of Khkov in the Urals to visit an aunt for 4 weeks. During this time I am lonely but I and Erich go to the dances and public places for entertainment. I haven't done this in quite a few months now. I spend my birthday alone at the opera watching my favoriot "Queen of Spades." I am 22 years old.

Early this month, according to former FBI Supervisor William Kane, an informant tells the Bureau that RFK has recently been seen “out in the desert near Las Vegas with not one but two girls, on a blanket. Somebody in organized crime has taken telephoto pictures ... and the word we got from our informants is that they are going to use it to blackmail the Attorney General. This was confirmed several times over from several different sources.”

September 1, 1961  Russia fires off their first nuclear blast in three years.

September 3, 1961  Russia fires off a second nuclear test. JFK is in Hyannis Port when he gets the news.

September 5, 1961  McGeorge Bundy informs JFK that Russia has set off a third nuclear blast. His patience exhausted, JFK gives the order for resumption of American nuclear testing, but only in the laboratory and underground, which will yield no fallout.

September 13, 1961  In the Cabinet Room today, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, General Lemnitzer, briefs JFK on secret plans for general nuclear war against the “Sino-Soviet bloc.” In such a war, the U.S. can expect perhaps two to fifteen million American casualties.

September 18, 1961  UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjold dies in a mysterious plane crash in the Congo. JFK says: “It couldn’t have happened at a worse time.”

According to former FBI Supervisor William Kane, an informant tells the Bureau early this month that Robert Kennedy has recently been seen “out in the desert near Las Vegas with not one but two girls, on a blanket. Somebody in organized crime had taken telephoto pictures . . . and the word we got from our informants was they they were going to use it to blackmail the Attorney General. This was confirmed several times over from several different sources.”
September 22, 1961  (Minsk, USSR)  Lee Harvey Oswald asserts that Marina is hospitalized for a five-day period for nervous exhaustion.

September 24, 1961  The Cuban Government announces that it has smashed the Amblood ring of conspirators. This is a CIA Miami-directed plot centers around a former Cuban Treasury Ministry employee, Luis Toroella, who had been brought to Florida for training and by the time of the Bay of Pigs had infiltrated back to Santiago in an underground network with the code name Amblood. Twelve members are charged with planning to fire bazookas at Fidel Castro from a garage across the street from the Havana City Sports Stadium as he speaks at a rally. Toroella is subsequently executed.

October 1, 1961  Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) is formed.

At a White House luncheon this autumn, publisher of the Dallas Morning News, E.M. Dealey, shocks those present by reading out a challenge to JFK: “We can annihilate Russia and should make that clear to the Soviet government.” Unfortunately “you and your Administration are weak sisters.” What is needed is “a man on horseback ... Many people in Texas and the Southwest think that you are riding Caroline’s tricycle.” Flushed with anger, JFK replies: “Wars are easier to talk about than they are to fight. I’m just as tough as you are — and I didn’t get elected President by arriving at soft judgments.” The Dallas Morning News reports that in response to its account of Dealey’s exchange with JFK, it receives over two thousand telephone calls, telegrams and letters - including a tribute from H.L. Hunt -- and that over 84 percent approve.

October 3, 1961  An assassination attempt against Castro instigated by Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips[?]) fails and Veciana is forced to flee Cuba. Reynol Gonzalez, one of Veciana’s coconspirators, is later arrested hiding on the estate of Amador Odio, a wealthy industrialist and father of Silvia Odio. Gonzales, the elder Odio, and his wife are arrested.

October 4, 1961  Lee Harvey Oswald writes to the American Embassy in Moscow to request that the U.S. Government officially intervene to facilitate his and his wife’s applications for exit visas. He states that there has been systematic and concerted attempts to intimidate Marina into withdrawing her application for a visa, which has resulted in her being hospitalized for a five-day period on September 22 for nervous exhaustion.

October 10, 1961  JFK attacks ultra rightists in a speech at the University of North Carolina. He says that if Americans remain undeterred by these fanatics, if they can face up to risks and are purposeful, then we shall be neither Red nor dead, but alive and free.

October 12, 1961  The American Embassy in Moscow replies to Lee Harvey Oswald’s letter saying that it has no way of influencing Soviet conduct on the matters he has mentioned and that its experience has been that action on applications for exit visas is “seldom taken rapidly.”

October 20, 1961  General Charles A. Willoughby drops a line to Secretary of State Dean Rusk. It is a warning about the crisis over the Berlin Wall, which the Soviets have just erected and which Willoughby views as “a contest of will between the Kremlin and the White House.” In referring to “the expellees from behind the iron curtain, Willoughby writes: “I have been in touch with this group for many years. Their moral cause is unchallengable (the right of self determination); they are a prime source of intelligence; they have been used by all Allied intelligence
agencies; they have been used by Gehlen (whom I know well) who, in turn, was used by the CIA -- indeed a principal source of Russian intelligence. I have had access to that information, too -- but at infinitely less expense than the CIA -- I entertained this group, briefly . . .” Willoughby is clearly referring to the Gehlen/Vlassov network.

NOTE: Andrei Vlassov: Soviet Army general executed by Stalin after the war whose organization joined forces with Hitler’s spy master Reinhard Gehlen. By combining his and Vlassov’s forces, Gehlen offered the United States a postwar spy network of White Russian and Central European agents to keep tabs on the Soviets. After a clandestine meeting at Fort Hunt, Virginia, in 1945, Gehlen was sent back to Europe with a $10 million budget. From that moment until his retirement in 1968, Gehlen’s Munich-based Org. [known as the Bundesnachrichtendienst, or BND, after 1956] became America’s primary espionage source against the USSR. His operatives -- numbering as many as twenty thousand, almost all of whom were former Nazis -- dug the famous Berlin Tunnel and roamed all the way to Asia.

October 24, 1961  Still another plot to assassinate Castro is uncovered in Cuba. Reynol Gonzales, the delegated trigger man, is arrested while hiding on a suburban farm belonging to Manuel Ray’s supporters. The mastermind behind this scheme is Antonio Veciana Blanch, an accountant who, according to the U.S. News & World Report, had begun “working with other accountants, embezzling government funds in Havana to finance an anti-Castro underground.” Weapons are found in an apartment rented by Veciana’s mother near the Presidential Palace. Veciana and his mother are able to escape and make their way to Miami. Veciana will eventually become the first chief of Alpha 66, one of the most militant and durable of the exile action groups.

October 30, 1961  Attorney General Bobby Kennedy announces the indictment of Carlos Marcello by a Federal grand jury in New Orleans on charges of conspiracy in falsifying a Guatemalan birth certificate and committing perjury.

November, 1961  Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips?) contacts Antonio Veciana in Miami and instructs him to establish an anti-Castro organization. The organization is later called Alpha 66.

Also this month, Presidential Advisor Richard Goodwin and CIA Deputy Edward Lansdale recommend the creation of Operation Mongoose as coordinated effort to depose Castro’s government.

November 2, 1961  Oswald’s Diary: Nov-2 Marina arrives back, radiant, with several jars of preserves for me from her her aunt in Khkov.

Nov-Dec. Now we are becoming anoid about the delay Marina is beginning to waiver about going to the US. Probably from the strain and her being pregrate, still we quarrel and so things are not to bright esp. with teh approach of the hard Russian winter.

November 7, 1961  Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date. RK

November 14, 1961  It is announced that U.S. advisers in Vietnam will be raised to 16,000 over the next two years.
During this month, the rumor of JFK’s 1947 marriage to Florida socialite, Dorie Malcolm, reportedly first reaches J. Edgar Hoover at the FBI. Hoover then brings the matter to RFK’s attention. Helen Gandy, Hoover’s secretary says, however, that Hoover had known about the marriage as early as 1960 and discussed it with Richard Nixon in terms of using it for election dirty tricks.

Also during this month, JFK is reportedly taped in a sexual liaison with Marilyn Monroe at Peter Lawford’s home in California. One of the men monitoring the bugs at the Lawford house is private investigator John Danoff. “To my amazement,” he says, “I started to recognize the voices – because of the President’s distinct Bostonian accent and Marilyn Monroe’s voice . . . Then you heard them talking and they were going about disrobing and going into the sex act on the bed . . .”

November 15, 1961  Richard Bissell orders William King Harvey to implement the “application of ZR/RIFLE program Executive Action) to Cuba.” Harvey calls the ZR/RIFLE program “the Magic Button.” Revered as one of the few CIA agents who can match wits with the KGB, Bill Harvey drinks heavily, is pigeon-toed and physically ungainly. He always carries a gun. Harvey will reestablish Agency contact with Mob liaison John Roselli.

Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date. RK

November 27, 1961  An unusual meeting on Vietnam takes place in the White House. Allen Dulles (on his last day as CIA director) is there, but not his replacement, McCone. Also attending are: Brigadier General Edward Lansdale, now in charge of anti-Castro operations -- code named “Mongoose”; Agency for International Development Administrator Fowler Hamilton, and Bureau of the Budget Director David Bell. From the NSC staff there is McGeorge Bundy and Walt Rostow. From State there were Rusk and U. Alexis Johnson. From Defense there are: McNamara, Lemnitzer and William Bundy. Basically, during this meeting, the “baton” passes from Maxwell Taylor to Robert McNamara. JFK plans to kill the proposal for introducing U.S. combat forces into Vietnam. This leaves the bureaucracy that had planned it in disarray.

November 28, 1961  JFK goes to Langley, Virginia to dedicate the CIA’s new headquarters. During the ceremony, he awards outgoing CIA director Allen Dulles the National Security Medal. Dulles is given the status of a CIA consultant in order to carry out “historical research” and allowed to keep his bulletproof Cadillac limousine.

November 29, 1961  John McCone officially succeeds Allen Dulles, fired by Kennedy, as CIA director. McCon, a Republican industrialist has made a fortune in shipbuilding and, since 1958, has chaired the Atomic Energy Commission.

Late this year, 1961, CIA official J. Walton Moore discusses agency “interest” in Lee Harvey Oswald with George de Mohrenschildt.

November 30, 1961  A memorandum to all concerned instructs that Air Force Major General Edward G. Lansdale’s program, called Operation Mongoose, “use our available assets ... to help Cuba overthrow the Communist regime.” Lansdale has been brought to Washington to revitalize the CIA’s efforts against Cuba. His idea is to take a different course from the harassment operations of the past and try to crack the Castro regime from within. The CIA’s branch of Operation Mongoose, Task Force W is headed by William Harvey, boss of the Agency’s ZR/RIFLE “Executive Action” section. (One of his first measures is reinforcing the contacts
with the Mafia. Through Colonel Sheffield Edwards he establishes personal contact with John Roselli to propose the reactivation of the poison capsule plan.) Miami’s JM/WAVE station is the CIA’s operational center for Mongoose. Headed by Theodore Shackley, its chief of operations is David Sanchez Morales, David Atlee Phillip’s close associate.

December 11, 1961 A report sent to the Minsk City Militia Department from the Plant Director and the Personnel Department Chief:

“Lee Harvey Oswald ... hired as regulator in experimental shop of this plant on January 13, 1960. During his employment as regulator his performance was unsatisfactory. He does not display initiative for increasing his skill as a regulator. Citizen Lee Harvey Oswald reacts in an oversensitive manner to remarks from the foreman, and is careless in his work. Citizen L. H. Oswald takes no part in the social life of our shop and keeps very much to himself.”

NOTE: Of particular interest is the fact that Fidel Castro’s intelligence corps was known to have been trained by the Soviet KGB in Minsk, where many, like Warren Commissioner Richard Russell, worried they may have had contact with Lee Harvey Oswald. General Al Haig concludes: “Castro was behind this [assassination], but with KGB help. Like Kennedy, the Pope’s assassination had KGB footprints all over it. I mean, these Soviets were bloody-minded people - probably even more bloody-minded than Castro.”

December 11, 1961 J. Edgar Hoover sends a memo to RFK telling him of Sam Giancana’s secret campaign donation for JFK via Joseph P. Kennedy. It has been assumed that JFK and RFK confront their father with this information.

A leased Piper Apache plane takes off from Fort Lauderdale Airport and heads east over the Gulf Stream. On board are the pilot, Robert Thompson, copilot Robert Swanner, and Frank Sturgis. Flying low to avoid detection, the plane lands on Norman’s Cay in the Bahamas, where Sturgis has established an advance base. The plane is loaded with propaganda leaflets, and Thompson and Swanner take off to drop them over Cuba. They never return.

December 19, 1961 While playing golf in Palm Beach with his devoted niece Ann Gargan, seventy-three year old Joseph Kennedy suffers a massive stroke. He struggles home to bed, and apparently discourages a call for the doctors. Rose Kennedy is so unconcerned about his condition that she goes off to her own golf game. Joseph Kennedy slips into a coma and an ambulance finally rushes him to the hospital around 2 P.M. RFK and JFK immediately fly to Palm Beach on Air Force One. Joseph Kennedy is left essentially speechless from the stroke for the rest of his life. All he can clearly say is “No,” which he often repeats in angry frustration. RK

December 20, 1961 With Carlos Marcello free on a $10,000 bond, the five-member Board of Immigration Appeals upholds the deportation order against him, denying another appeal by Marcello attorneys that it be declared invalid.

December 25, 1961 Marina Oswald is called to the local passport office in Minsk, where he is told that authority has been received to issue exit visas to her and her husband. Marina is pregnant with their first child - who is to be born in June.
Oswald’s Diary: Dec 25th Xmas Day Tues. Marina is called to the passport & visa office. She is told we have been granted Soviet exit visa’s. She fills out the completing blank and then comes home with the news. Its great (I think!). New Years, we spend at the Zeger’s at a dinner party at midnight. attended by 6 other persons.

December 29, 1961 Press reports that JFK today accepts the resignation of Gen. Charles P. Cabell as deputy director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Cabell has been deputy director since 1953. (During JFK’s ill-fated motorcade in Dallas, Gen. Cabell’s brother is mayor of that city.)

JFK wires Khrushchev from Palm Beach that 1961 has been a “troubled” year: “It is my earnest hope that the coming year will strengthen the foundations of world peace and will bring an improvement in the relations between our countries, upon which so much depends.”

1962

January 1, 1962 Today is J. Edgar Hoover’s sixty-seventh birthday.

This month, JFK begins his affair with Mary Pinchot Meyer -- Ben Bradlee’s blond sister-in-law. Mary has known JFK since his student days at Choate and will boast that she and JFK smoked marijuana on more than one occasion in a White House bedroom.

Beginning early this year, David Ferrie - by his own account - begins working as “investigator and law clerk” in the New Orleans office of Wray Gill, one of Carlos Marcello’s many lawyers. A New Orleans witness who knew both men says, “Marcello thought Ferrie was very intelligent.” Conspiracy

January 4, 1962 Oswald’s Diary: Jan. 4. I am called to the passport office since my Residenceal passport expires today, since I now have a US. passport in my posision I am given a totly new resid. pass. called, “Pass. for Forin,” and since they have given US permission to leave, and know we shall, good to July 5, 1962.

January 5, 1962 A letter to Lee Harvey Oswald from the American Embassy in Moscow suggests that since there might be difficulties in obtaining an American visa for Marina, he should consider returning alone and bringing her over later.

January 6, 1962 Columnist Drew Pearson makes a public prediction: “J. Edgar Hoover doesn’t like taking a back seat, as he calls it, to a young kid like Bobby [Kennedy] ... and he’ll be eased out if there is not too much of a furor.”

January 11, 1962 A report – dated today – reveals that Miami Police’s intelligence unit is notified by the Secret Service that a Rafael Anselmo Rodriguez Molins, known as “Rafael Molina,” is a suspect in a plan to assassinate John F. Kennedy when he visits the family home in Palm Beach.

January 14, 1962  Juan Manuel Guillot Castellanos, a CIA agent, is infiltrated into Cuba. Guillot is with the MRR, Manuel Artime’s organization, although at this time Artime is in prison in Cuba, where he has been since the Bay of Pigs expedition. Guillot begins working to reform the counterrevolutionary groups.

January 16, 1962  In a written reply to the American Embassy in Moscow, Lee Harvey Oswald informs them that he will not leave Russia without his wife Marina.

January 30, 1962  Lee Harvey Oswald writes an angry letter to John Connally, who has been Secretary of the Navy in 1961, betraying considerable anxiety over the change in status of his military discharge. In defending himself, he asserts that he has “always had the full sanction of the U.S. Embassy ... and hence the U.S. government” during his stay in the Soviet Union. He also warns, “I shall employ all means to right this gross mistake or injustice ...” and asks Connally to “look into this case and take the necessary steps to repair the damage ...”

February 1, 1962  Marilyn Monroe meets Robert Kennedy at a dinner party in Peter Lawford’s California beach house. Later this night, the actress will tell a friend, the two of them talk alone in the den. In characteristic fashion, Monroe has prepared questions of topical interest and asks whether it is true that J. Edgar Hoover might soon be fired. Robert replies that “he and the President didn’t feel strong enough to do so, though they wanted to.” Lawford’s house has been bugged by the FBI, so this information goes directly to J. Edgar Hoover.

This month, Richard Bissell leaves the CIA. (JFK has forced this move following the Bay of Pigs disaster) JFK had offered Bissell a lateral move to a position within the agency, but Bissell feels it is of the “fast track” and has turned it down. He accepts another political “plum” — the presidency of the Institute for Defense Analysis.

February 9, 1962  Angelo Bruno, boss of the leading organized crime family of Philadelphia, is overheard talking with one of his capiregime, Willie Weisburg:

Weisburg: “See what Kennedy done. With Kennedy a guy should take a knife, like one of them other guys, and stab and kill the fucker, where he is now. somebody should kill the fucker. I mean it. This is true. Honest to God. It’s about time to go. But I tell you something. I hope I get a week’s notice. I’ll kill. Right in the fuckin’ . . . in the White House. Somebody’s got to get rid of this fucker.”

Angelo Bruno agrees with Weisburg but advises him to be cautious, telling him that sometimes the man following the man who has been eliminated turns out to be worse.


February 14, 1961  Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date.

February 15, 1962  A baby girl -- June Lee Oswald -- is born to Lee and Marina Oswald.

Oswald’s Diary:  Feb. 15. Days of cold Russian winter. But we feel fine. Marina is supposed to have baby on March 1st.
Feb 15 -- Dawn. Marina wakes me up. Its her time. At 9:00 we arrive at the hospital I leave her in care of nurses and leave to go to work. 10:00 Marina has a baby girl. when I visit the hospital at 500 after work, I am given news. We both wanted a boy. Marina feels well, baby girl, O.K.

This month, David Ferrie goes to work in New Orleans as investigator for Guy Banister and Carlos Marcello.

February 19, 1962 Richard Helms replaces Richard Bissell as the CIA’s deputy director for Plans, in charge of all covert operations. Before his resignation, one of Bissell’s last acts is to name William Harvey to a new post: Head of Task Force W, a unit created exclusively for the purpose of carrying out anti-Cuba operations on a worldwide level, and which will function out of the CIA’s central offices. In a memo from Helms, Harvey is authorized to hire an assassin known as QJ/WIN for the Executive Action capability code-named ZR/RIFLE. According to Helms’ directive, QJ/WIN is to be paid $14,700 per annum in salary and expenses. (This secret memo will finally surface and become public in the ’70s.)

February 20, 1962 John Glenn blasts off from Cape Canaveral in Friendship 7 to go into orbit around the earth

February 23, 1962 Oswald’s Diary: Feb. 23 Maria leaves hospital I see June for first time.

February 27, 1962 J. Edgar Hoover sends memos to the attorney general, RFK and Ken O’Donnell detailing JFK’s relationship with Judith Campbell. The stated FBI concern is that Sam Giancana will use his Campbell connection and his CIA relationship as a double blackmail against future prosecution. RK

February 28, 1962 Oswald’s Diary: Feb 28. I go to registra (as prespibed by law) the baby. I want her name to be June Marina Oswald. But those Beaurecrats say her middle name must be the same as my first. A Russian custom support by a law. I refuse to have her name written as “June Lee.” They promise to call the city ministry (city hall) and find out in this case since I do have an U.S. passport.

March – 1962 Oswald’s Diary: March. The last commiques are exchanged between myself and Embassy. letters are always arriving from my mother and brother in the U.S. I have still not told Erich afraid he is too good a young communist leage member to I’ll wait till last min.

March 1, 1962 Richard Bissell in awarded the National Security Medal by JFK.

Early this month a small New York magazine, The Realist, runs a story headlined THE STORY BEHIND THE RUMOR ABOUT PRESIDENT KENNEDY’S FIRST MARRIAGE. The rumor is that JFK was briefly married, in 1947, to a Florida socialite named Durie Malcolm. Malcolm has merited an entry in a privately printed history of her family, and it states flatly that among her several husbands is “John F. Kennedy, son of Joseph P. Kennedy, one time Ambassador to England.” J. Edgar Hoover and Richard Nixon had already discussed using this story during the election.
March 2, 1962  In a television address today, JFK announces that unless the Soviets agree to a test ban treaty, the United States will resume nuclear testing in April.

March 12, 1962  A Pentagon Memo today states: "The courses of action which follow are a preliminary submission suitable only for planning purposes...we could develop a communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other cities and even in Washington. The terror campaign could be pointed at Cuban refugees seeking haven in the U.S. We could sink a boat load of Cubans en route to Florida (real or simulated). We could foster attempts on the lives of Cuban refugees in the U.S. even to the extent of wounding in instances to be widely published. Exploding a few plastic bombs in carefully chosen spots, the arrest of Cuban agents and the release of prepared documents substantiating Cuban involvement also would be helpful in projecting the idea of an irresponsible government."

March 22, 1962  J. Edgar Hoover meets privately with JFK and reveals Judith (Campbell) Exner’s ties with organized crime. It has been said that, as a result of this four-hour luncheon meeting, JFK terminates his affair with Exner. However, contrary to previous assumptions, the President does not sever his connection with Judith Campbell. White House phone logs show that contacts between him and Campbell continue at least through the late summer of 1962. JFK is using Campbell to carry messages to Giancana -- on as many as twenty occasions. It is speculated that these messages have to do with assassination attempts on Fidel Castro. JFK does break off friendship with Frank Sinatra after the Hoover meeting. Two days later, however, JFK is seen with Marilyn Monroe at the Bing Crosby home near Palm Springs, California. A witness recalls: "The President was wearing a turtleneck sweater, and she was dressed in a kind of robe thing. She had obviously had a lot to drink. It was obvious that they were intimate, that they were staying there together for the night."

JFK’s now turns his attention to Mary Pinchot Meyer. Meyer has moved to Georgetown after her divorce from Cord Meyer, Jr., chief of the covert action staff of the CIA.

March 23, 1962  JFK flies to California today, where he and Robert McNamara tour the Lawrence Radiation Laboratory for nuclear research at Berkeley before flying to Vandenberg Air Force Base to watch a missile firing.

March 26, 1962  The Republican National Committee criticizes a Secret Service request for fifty-eight more agents to protect JFK.

Oswald’s Diary:  March 26 - I receive a letter from Immigration and Natural Service at San Antonio, Texas, that Marina has had her visa petition to the U.S. (Approved!!) The last document. Now we only have to wait for the U.S. Embassy to receive their copy of the approval so they can officially give the go ahead.

Also on this date, Roscoe Anthony White arrives at the Island of Mindoro, Philippine Islands and participates in Operation TULUNGAN through April 1st.

March 27, 1962  Oswald’s Diary:  March 27 I receive letter from Mr. Philles (a employ. of my mother, pledging to support my wife in case of need.

March 29, 1962  Juan Manuel Guillot Castellanos, a CIA agent operating in Cuba, returns today to the US. In Florida, he relates the difficulties he has had with the various
anti-Castro groups in terms of reaching a unified agreement for action. He proposes that the CIA remove some of the leaders in order to facilitate compliance.

March 30, 1962  Press reports that Robert Amory, Jr. has resigned as deputy director for intelligence in the Central Intelligence Agency, a post he has held since 1953.

Also this month, Vice President Lyndon Johnson approaches Texas Governor John Connally with information that JFK wishes to visit Texas for the purpose of fund-raising.

April - 1962  This month, Richard S. Cain visits the CIA’s Mexico City Station. Cain (alias Scalzetti) is a notorious Chicago mob figure and right-hand man to Sam Giancana. Cain states he has “an investigative agency in Mexico...for the purpose of training Mexican government agents in police methods, in investigative techniques, and in the use of the lie detector.”

April 6, 1962  Today JFK comments that the U.S. should be prepared to seize upon any favorable moment to reduce its commitment to Vietnam.

April 8, 1962  A Cuban military tribunal convicts 1,189 Cuban exiles who participated in the failed Bay of Pigs invasion last year to 30 years of hard labor for treason - and sets a ransom at $62 million dollars. RK

April 10, 1962  The United States Steel Corporation suddenly announces an immediate increase of six dollars a ton in the price of steel, four times the cost of the new labor agreement. Five other steel companies quickly fall into step. Labor leaders express outrage, claiming they have been betrayed. Roger Blough, chairman of U.S. Steel says that he made no commitment about prices during the talks on wages. JFK is furious, believing there had been an implicit agreement by industry leaders to hold prices steady if the workers made concessions. The Federal Trade commission promises a price-fixing probe. Senator Estes Kefauver announces that his Anti-trust and Monopoly Subcommittee will investigate the steel industry. The resolve of the steel magnates breaks when Inland Steel of Chicago, the eighth largest company in the industry, refuses to raise its prices. Before long, Bethlehem Steel, the nation’s second largest producer, capitulates, and then U.S. Steel caves in. Steel prices return to the level they had been at the start of the week, and the seventy-two-hour struggle is over. AQOC

April 21, 1962  The headline in today’s Dallas News reads, “Nixon Calls For Decision To Force Reds Out Of Cuba.” It reports a strident speech which former Vice President Richard Nixon has made the previous day in Washington, excoriating JFK for being “defensive” on Castro, demanding a “command decision” to remove the Soviets and calling for a redefinition of the manifest destiny of the Monroe Doctrine into a doctrine of liberation.

April 24, 1962  JFK orders resumption of atmospheric atomic tests.

April 25, 1962  The United States fires off its first atmospheric nuclear blast since 1958 over Christmas Island.

May 2, 1962  Through wiretaps, the FBI overhears Michelino Clemente, a capo-regime in the Genovese family express the following sentiments: “Bob Kennedy won’t stop today until he puts us all in jail all over the country. Until the commission meets and puts its foot down, things will be at a standstill. When we meet, we all got to shake hands, and sit down and talk, and, if there is any
“trouble with a particular regime, it’s got to be kept secret, and only the heads are to know about it, otherwise some broad finds out, and finally the newspapers.”

May 7, 1962 CIA officials Sheffield Edwards and Lawrence Houston tell RFK that there have been assassination plots, sponsored by the government, against Fidel Castro, but that now they have ended. In fact, they are being stepped up, using the Mafia as the instrument of Executive Action. RFK is given a full and frank account of the Agency’s relations with Maheu, Roselli, and Giancana in the Castro operation, including the wiretapping flap. It appears that the FBI is not given anything like the same detail. The briefing of RFK is absolutely restricted to him alone.

May 8, 1962 At a SECDEF conference Robert McNamara asks when the South Vietnamese will be ready to take over the entire war effort.

May 9, 1962 The State Department prevails on the Immigration and Naturalization Service to issue a waiver for Marina Oswald to come to the US.

RFK meets with J. Edgar Hoover today. They discuss the plots to assassinate Fidel Castro - and the CIA’s use of Sam Giancana. Hoover writes: “I told the Attorney General that this was a most unfortunate development. I stated as he well knew the “gutter gossip” was that the reason nothing had been done against giancana was because of Giancana’s close friendship with Frank Sinatra, who in turn, claimed to be quite close to the Kennedy family. The Attorney General stated he realized this …” RFK

May 10, 1962 The Oswalds are notified by the American embassy that everything is in order and that they should come to Moscow to sign the final papers to return to the U.S.

May 14, 1962 A fraudulent internal memorandum is prepared by Colonel Sheffield Edwards stating that the CIA has terminated the conspiracies against Fidel Castro.

William Harvey today briefs Richard Helms on the meeting with RFK- as told to him by Sheffield Edwards. The Edwards memorandum for the record states that on this day Harvey has told him that any plans for future use of John Roselli have been dropped.

May 19, 1962 Gala celebration of JFK’s forty-fifth birthday is held in Madison Square Garden to raise funds for the Democratic Party. Marilyn Monroe sings her famous rendition of “Happy Birthday” to JFK. JFK apparently never sees Monroe again after this night. According to Peter Lawford, J. Edgar Hoover has warned JFK off, telling him that Lawford’s home in California is probably being bugged by the mafia.

May 21, 1962 CIA Technical Services Division gives poison pills to Cuban Ops chief William Harvey to pass to Mob contact John Roselli who in turn will pass pills on to the same Cuban contact involved in the pre-Bay of Pigs attempt to poison Castro. The Cuban contact will later claim the opportunity to use the pills never came up.

May 22, 1962 The Oswald family spends their last night in Minsk at their friend Pavel Bolovochev’s apartment. Because the Oswalds are still under surveillance, the KGB tapes record Marina’s last words to Lee as they walk out the door. “You fucking guy, you can’t even carry a baby.”
May 24, 1962  The Oswalds arrive in Moscow to attend to the final details of their departure from Russia. They go to the American Embassy. After a brief interview with Jack Matlock, the consular officer who deals with Soviet citizens, Marina is fingerprinted and given the U.S. visa that she has waited almost a year to obtain. She is then taken upstairs to the embassy hospital for a medical examination by Dr. Alex Davison. Dr. Davison gives her the phone number of his Russian-speaking mother in Atlanta, Georgia.

NOTE: Just weeks before leaving Russia for home, Oswald writes his mother and asks her to send him pictures of her and himself. Some researchers wonder if Oswald is now and impostor and needs such photos so he will know which woman to greet at the airport. Native Russians in Dallas will say that Oswald speaks Russian better than they do. Oswald will also bring home photographs of himself taken in several different areas of Russia. (Officially, Oswald has never ventured outside Moscow and Minsk.)

A CIA analyst who, in 1962, is in the Soviet branch of the Foreign Document Division of the CIA’s Directorate of Intelligence, a unit that pieces together information gleaned from various sources on Soviet economic, technological, and scientific developments, will clearly remember data coming in from a CIA field office on the operations of the Minsk electronics factory in the form of “contact reports.” He will recall that these reports are based on the experiences of a U.S. ex-Marine who has worked at the Minsk plant after his defection to the Soviet Union. Since there was only one ex-Marine who has worked in this particular Minsk factory, the source of this information has to be Lee Harvey Oswald.


May 28, 1962  The stock market takes a dramatic dive today – the worst crash since 1929. In many circles, JFK is blamed. Bumper stickers appear which read: “I miss Ike – Hell, I even miss Harry.”

May 31, 1962  Washington headquarters instructs agents at their Dallas field office to question Lee Harvey Oswald upon his arrival there. Officials at headquarters tell the Dallas office that the defector should be interviewed “to determine if Oswald had been recruited by a Soviet intelligence service.” The bureau’s position is that it prefers to wait until Oswald is settled before interviewing him, rather than confronting him as he gets off the boat in New York.

June 1, 1962  During the morning of this day, Lee Harvey Oswald goes to the embassy and signs a promissory note for the balance of his repatriation loan. In all, it amounts to $435.71. He is then given three tickets for the ship SS Maasdam, due to leave Rotterdam for Hoboken, New Jersey, on June 4. Later that day, Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina leave Moscow by train to return, eventually to the USA.

NOTE: This is another instance when a lookout card should have been prepared on Oswald, and was not. Lookout cards are prepared routinely when such loans are made as a protection against default by the borrower, who is not entitled to travel abroad until full repayment is made.

Also, during this month, Marilyn Monroe begins a series of calls to the Justice Department, the White House and Hyannisport. This is revealed by her telephone bills, confiscated at the time of her death but later made public. The persistency of the calls suggest a panic whose origins are said to have derived from the fact the Marilyn is reportedly pregnant by JFK.
June 3, 1962  Yuri Nosenko, an officer in the American Division of the KGB, contacts the CIA and offers to spy for the Americans. Nothing further is heard from him and U.S. analysts are highly suspicious of his offer.

June 4, 1962  Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina and their baby sail for the USA.

June 9, 1962  Press reports that JFK signs a bill that permits hiring of eighty more White House police. The measure raises the ceiling on the uniformed police force to 250 from the level of 170 established in 1952. Nearly a 50% increase, JFK is clearly concerned with his and his family’s security.

June 11, 1962  The deputy chief of the Soviet Bloc Division in Geneva (who is also chief interrogation officer) sends a telegram to Washington regarding Nosenko in which he says: “the subject (meaning Nosenko) “has conclusively proved his bona fides. He has provided info of importance and sensitivity. Subject now completely cooperative. Willing to meet when abroad and will meet as often and as long as possible in his departure in Geneva from 15 June.”

June 13, 1962  Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina arrive in Hoboken, New Jersey aboard the ship “S.S. Maasdam.” When they arrive in New York, they have seven suitcases. When they leave New York by plane, they only have five. When the couple finally arrives in Fort Worth, they only have two.

Upon their arrival in Hoboken, they are met by Spas T. Raikin, a representative of the Traveler’s Aid Society, whisked through customs and then found a place to stay in New York. Raikin is also an official with an anticommmunist emigre group with links to both the FBI and U.S. Military intelligence as well as anticommmunist groups in New Orleans. He is secretary general of the American Friends of the Anti-Bolshevik bloc of Nations (the ABN), an extreme right-wing, anti-Communist organization with Nazi and fascist roots in the Ukraine of the Soviet Union. The ABN is supported heavily by General Charles Willoughby.

Although there were direct routes available from New York to Dallas, the flight chosen to bring the Oswalds home (Delta 821) made a stop in Atlanta. Coincidentally, an Atlanta name and address will be found in Oswald’s address book after the assassination. It is that of Natasha Davison, the mother of Captain Davison, an American attaché with intelligence connections who has talked to the Oswalds at the Moscow embassy. Dr. Davison gave Marina her physical at the Moscow embassy prior to her leaving for the USA.

< NOTE:
On leaving active duty in the Marines, Oswald signed a form which listed the penalties for revealing classified information and specified that personnel “can be recalled to duty . . . for trial by court-martial for unlawful disclosure of information . . .” Oswald’s defection, and his threats about handing over secrets, have supposedly caused the American military to order important changes in its secret codes. Yet, on his return from Moscow, the Marine Corps shows no interest in seeing him, let alone putting him on trial. Oswald -- very possibly guilty of serious treason -- just goes quietly home.

June 20, 1962  Lee Harvey Oswald is befriended by Peter Paul Gregory, a petroleum engineer teaching Russian language courses at the Fort Worth library. Gregory begins introducing the Oswalds to his friends in the White Russian community in Dallas. Among them is George de Mohrenschildt, who would later say that he first heard of Oswald through J. Walton Moore in late 1961. Moore, of the CIA’s Domestic Contact Service in Dallas, described an
ex-Marine working in an electronics factory in Minsk who would soon return to the United States. Moore said the CIA had an “interest” in Oswald.

**June 26, 1962** The FBI interviews Lee Harvey Oswald — almost three weeks after his return from Russia. The agents involved are John W. Fain and B. Tom Carter from the Fort Worth FBI office. They report that Oswald denies he ever told State Department officials at the American Embassy in Moscow that he was going to renounce his American citizenship, apply for Soviet citizenship, and reveal radar secrets to the Soviets. *(Despite Oswald’s reported attitude and demonstrable lies, the FBI will close the Oswald security case two months later — on August 26, 1962)*

The agents report that he agrees to alert them in the event he is contacted by anyone from Soviet intelligence. The report of this FBI interview is not sent to the CIA. ONI, the Immigration and Naturalization Service, and the State Department all get copies of the report by special agents Carter and Fain. LHO is arrogant, intemperate and impatient during this interview, refusing to answer many of the questions. He also refuses to take a polygraph test. A second FBI interview will take place in August 1962 (two months from now) and will be deemed more successful by the FBI. A report of the August interview WILL be sent to the CIA.

**June 27, 1962** Robert Kennedy arrives at the California home of Marilyn Monroe driving a Cadillac convertible. The car belongs to FBI agent-in-charge William Simon and has been loaned to Kennedy. Simon dutifully reports the incident. From now on, J. Edgar Hoover has direct information on RFK’s comings and goings at Monroe’s home.

**July 2, 1962** Marilyn Monroe places 2 telephone calls to Attorney General, RFK.

**July 12, 1962** The press first mentions the coming film, *The Manchurian Candidate*, which is set for a fall release. One of the movie’s stars is Frank Sinatra. *(Later, Sinatra will suppress this film from 1963 until 1987.)*

**July 16, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald obtains a job as a sheet metal worker in Fort Worth, Texas with the Leslie Welding Company. He assembles doors and windows for $1.25 an hour. He then rents a house, 2703 Mercedes, Fort Worth. *O&CIA*

**July 17, 1962** LHO files a change of address notice from 7313 Davenport to 2703 Mercedes, Fort Worth. *O&CIA*


**July 20, 1962** Marilyn Monroe undergoes an abortion at Cedars of Lebanon Hospital. She remains in hospital for four days. Following the abortion, there is one final telephone call *(eight minutes)* made to the Justice Department.

Also on this day, JFK announces a major reshuffling of the military high command, with a new chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and a new United States commander in Europe.

**July 25, 1962** A report is delivered today to the SAG which details the CIA’s success in Cuba in the infiltration of agents, the placing of arms, and the preparation for an intervention on August 30. *(This plan, drawn up by the FAL, consists of the takeover of various military, police and naval units of the capital, followed by an attack on civilian targets throughout the country with the support of cells which operate in the central zone. These actions are to have been preceded by the sabotage of electrical systems and a great barrage of propaganda.)*
Lansdale reports to McGeorge Bundy and the SGA that the Joint Chiefs of Staff have “fully met its responsibility, under the March guidelines,” for “planning and undertaking preliminary actions for a decisive U.S. capability for intervention in Cuba.” The Color Of Truth

July 26, 1962

FBI agent John Fain questions Oswald in Fort Worth.

July 27, 1962

LHO is in Mobile, Alabama at the invitation from a cousin who is studying to be a Jesuit priest at Spring Hill College. LHO’s cousin has asked him to speak to the Jesuit scholastics about his experiences in Russia. He makes a good impression.

August 1, 1962

LHO writes to the Navy, complaining about his undesirable discharge. O&CIA

August 3, 1962

In a Top Secret government report is drafted today the subject of which is the transcript of a wiretapped telephone conversation between Howard Rothberg and Dorothy Kilgallen during which Marilyn Monroe and her affairs with both JFK and RFK are openly discussed. Among the statements recorded in this report are the following: “Subject [Monroe] threatened to hold a press conference and would tell all.” “Subject [Monroe] made reference to her ‘diary of secrets’ and what the newspapers would do with such disclosures.” There is also mention of the fact that Monroe claims JFK took her to “a secret airbase for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space.”

August 4, 1962

It is alleged that RFK makes a trip to Los Angeles to secretly visit with Marilyn Monroe in order to explain why she can no longer have a relationship with the President. He reportedly flies down from Northern California where he is to fulfill a speaking engagement before the American Bar Association and to have a vacation with his family at the Bates’ ranch in Gilroy.

8:00 PM -- Peter Lawford makes a telephone call to Marilyn Monroe’s house because she has not yet arrived at the Lawford’s house for a dinner party.

10:00 PM – Marilyn calls Lawford. According to Lawford, Monroe’s voice is slurred. She says she can’t come to dinner that night. Monroe then concludes by saying: “Say goodbye to the President.”

August 5, 1962

(3:30 AM) Monroe’s housekeeper, Mrs. Eunice Murray, telephones Dr. Greenson. He breaks into the locked bedroom and finds the body. Another physician who has treated the actress arrives fifteen minutes later. He and Greenson spend some time discussing the sources of the pill bottles littering Marilyn’s bedroom perhaps worrying that they might be implicated in the death. (AQOC)

(4:25 AM) – A telephone call is received at the West Los Angeles Patrol Division reporting Marilyn Monroe’s death. Sergeant Jack Clemmons is first officer on the scene. Even twenty-five years later he will still maintain: “It was the most obvious murder I ever saw. Everything was staged.” Ruled a suicide. Monroe is 36 years old.

(6:04 AM) – JFK receives a telephone call at the White House from Peter Lawford in California. This is an hour after Lawford has hired security consultants to bury all evidence of the Kennedy brothers’ affairs with Monroe.
According to some sources, the scenario of the death of Marilyn Monroe involved Lawford and RFK. It goes as follows:

After desperate calls by Monroe to the Lawford beach house, RFK and his brother-in-law returned to her home. They found the actress either dead or dying and phoned for an ambulance. One or both of them may have joined the ambulance on a last-hope drive to a hospital – only to turn it around when it became clear Monroe was dead. The body was then replaced in the bed -- nude, face down and with the phone in her hand. RFK left town rapidly the way he had arrived, by helicopter and aircraft. **Dr. Greenson, Monroe’s psychiatrist, confirms privately, years from now, that RFK was present that night and that an ambulance was called.**

9:30 AM – RFK appears with his family at mass in Gilroy.

It is also alleged that Peter Lawford goes through Monroe’s house, destroying a note - or half-written letter - that mentions the Kennedys, and proceeds to tidy up the place. One or perhaps two other friends are also on hand. Lawford also contacts Hollywood private detective **Fred Otash,** telling him that Marilyn is dead, that Bobby was at her house earlier, and that they have gotten him out of the city and back to Northern California. Lawford tells Otash that he has destroyed what he could find at Monroe’s but would feel better if a professional looked around for anything incriminating the Kennedys. Before an Otash agent reaches the scene at 9:00 AM, someone has broken open a file cabinet. Monroe’s diary and personal notes are never found. *(AQOC)*

LHO begins his subscription to *The Worker* on this date.

**August 6, 1962**

White House telephone log indicates that **Judith Campbell** calls the President twice today – once in the afternoon and once in the evening. A note in the log indicates that JFK is in conference, with the scrawled addition “no.”

The U.S. Navy Review Board responds in writing to LHO complaint about his dishonorable discharge. **O& CIA**

**August 7, 1962**

**W.H. Ferry,** Vice President of the Fund for the Republic, set up by the Ford Foundation to promote civil liberties, lambastes **J. Edgar Hoover**’s scare-mongering about Communism as “sententious poppycock.” Robert Kennedy, several hours later, shocks all those who know him by saying: “I hope Hoover will continue to serve the country for many, many years to come.” It is speculated this is a “thank you” to Hoover and the FBI for their assistance in helping to cover up Marilyn Monroe’s relationship with the two Kennedy brothers.

**August 10, 1962**

After a meeting of the Special Group, **General Lansdale** asks CIA agent **William K. Harvey** in a memo to submit plans for “liquidation of foreign leaders;” Harvey responds angrily, pointing out “the inadmissibility and stupidity of putting this type of comment into writing.”

With only Washington’s intelligence insiders aware of a brewing Cuban missile crisis, **Maurice Bishop** directs **Alpha 66** leader **Antonio Veciana** to launch a commando attack on a British ship and two Cuban cargo vessels off the north coast of Cuba. Four days later, the Associated Press reports from San Juan, Puerto Rico, that Veciana declares that **Alpha 66** will make five more raids into Cuba in the next sixty days. He claims a war chest of $100,00.00.
**August 14, 1962** FBI Agent Fain calls Robert Oswald to find out where his brother, LHO, is working. O&GIA

**August 16, 1962** FBI (Dallas) again interviews Lee Harvey Oswald, this time approaching him as he gets off work. Oswald agrees to report any suspicious Soviet contacts. The case officer, Agent John Fain, concludes that he poses no threat and closes his file. Oswald, assisted by at least one other person who is a hired helper, again passes out Fair Play for Cuba literature today, this time in front of the International Trade Mart. This evening, television newscasts run pictures of Oswald’s activities. William Stuckey, a radio broadcaster with a program called Latin Listening Post, has long been looking for a member of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee to appear on his radio program. He learns of Oswald from Carlos Bringuier and arranges for a debate between Oswald and Bringuier on a 25-minute daily public affairs program called Conversation Carte Blanche.

**August 20, 1962** An FBI-listening device picks up a conversation between three well-known Mafia figures that make reference to Robert Kennedy’s affair with Marilyn Monroe: “They will go for every name -- unless the brother -- it’s big enough to cause a scandal against them. Would you like to see a headline about Marilyn Monroe to come out? And him? How would he like it? Don’t you know? . . . He has been in there plenty of times. It’s been a hard affair -- and this [deleted name of a friend of Marilyn’s] said she used to be in all the time with him -- do you think it’s a secret?”

**August 21, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald and Carlos Bringuier appear together on William Stuckey’s radio show called Conversation Carte Blanche.

**August 22, 1962** French Press reports assassination attempt on French President de Gaulle. Attack occurred at 8:10 PM about 300 yards from the village of Petit-Clamart on the route between Paris and Villacoublay. De Gaulle and his wife were riding in a car.

**August 23, 1962** John Mccone succeeds in winning JFK’s approval to develop options “to deliberately seek to provoke a full-scale revolt against Castro that might require U.S. intervention to succeed.” Such a plan would provide for “the instantaneous commitment of sufficient [US] armed forces to occupy the country [Cuba], destroy the regime, free the people, and establish in Cuba a peaceful country...” The Color Of Truth

**August 24, 1962** AMSPELL today creates an international incident by firing on a beach front hotel in Miramar, Cuba, where Fidel Castro is thought to be present. Castro accuses the U.S. of complicity in an attempt on his life. DRE funding is forthcoming from former ambassador William Pawley, now a power in the CIA’s JM/WAVE station in Miami, and his friend Clare Boothe Luce.

**August 26, 1962** The FBI officially closes its file on the Lee Harvey Oswald security case on this date.

**August 29, 1962** At a news conference today, JFK is stunned to learn that unnamed State Department officials have leaked information to reporters about Soviet troops and missiles in Cuba. JFK denies having any such information. Rolando Cubela today leaves Prague by air for Havana, Cuba.
August 30, 1962  An American U-2 soars for nine minutes across the southern tip of Soviet-held Sakhalin Island, a key American intelligence target. The Pentagon tells Dean Rusk that the plane has blown off course.

At this point in time, Khrushchev is in the process of secretly sending missiles to Cuba. Soviet ships are heading towards the island bearing thousands of combat troops, along with the concealed first elements of the missile force intended for the island. The CIA warns the White House that “clearly something new and different is taking place.”

CIA director, John McConne marries a Seattle widow, Theiline Pigott late this month and sails for a honeymoon in the south of France. Every few days, he cables Langley demanding more probing assessment of the possibility that the new SAM buildup on Cuba foretells nuclear missiles from Khrushchev. “Why would they be putting all these SAM sites around the island unless they were putting something in there to worry us?”

August 31, 1962  Republican Senator Kenneth Keating of New York begins a series of twenty-five attacks on the administration’s Cuban policy. His sources of information are unidentified. The Kennedys suspect McConne.

Late August – 1962  Oswald’s FBI file is placed on inactive status this month and will remain so until October, when it is OFFICIALLY CLOSED. Agent John Fain and “officials at FBI headquarters” are satisfied that LHO is not a security risk.

September – 1962  During a meeting between Jose Aleman and Santos Trafficante sometime this month, Trafficante says: “...this man Kennedy is in trouble, and he will get what is coming to him.” Aleman argues that JFK will get reelected and Trafficante replies: “No, Jose, he is going to be hit.” Aleman is an FBI informant and this information is passed directly to J. Edgar Hoover. Aleman does not believe that Trafficante is personally involved. Aleman is given the distinct impression that Jimmy Hoffa is to be principally involved in the elimination of JFK. Aleman personally repeats all of this information to FBI agents George Davis and Paul Scranton in Miami. (Dramatically different from previous death threats, this one speaks of a specific contract to assassinate the President. The report of this threat is stored either in Hoover’s Personal-Confidential files or the Special File room, and is withheld from the Secret Service.)

September 2, 1962  The Soviets publicly acknowledge for the first time that they are sending “armaments” and technical advisers to Cuba.

September 3, 1962  US soldiers from the Guantanamo Naval Base shoot at Cuban positions. Three US senators ask the United States to sponsor a military organization among the American nations, similar to NATO, in order to deal with the problem of Cuba.

September 4, 1962  JFK pledges to use any step to bar Cuban aggression in the West.

RFK today tells Dobrynin that JFK is “deeply concerned” about the amount of military equipment going to Cuba.

September 5, 1962  Historian Michael Beschloss reveals that a memo dated this date, from Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. (JFK’s aide) to the President concerns “plans for an uprising inside Cuba in the next few weeks” which warns that “we would find ourselves in a difficult war in which ... the majority of Cubans ... and the nations of the world would be against us.” Schlesinger
opposes “encouraging the Cubans into rash action.” JFK writes back that he knows “of no planned “uprising” . “Would you send me the intelligence reports . . . I will discuss the matter with the CIA.”

David Ferrie calls Dallas today to a number listed under A.M. Belcher Oil and Mae Belcher on Averill Way.

September 6, 1962 David Ferrie, again in Texas, calls G. Wray Gill office from Abilene and Albany before he returns to New Orleans.

September 7, 1962 The CIA’s William Harvey meets in Miami with John Roselli to discuss plans to assassinate Fidel Castro.

September 10, 1962 With only Washington’s intelligence insiders aware of a brewing Cuban missile crisis, Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips ?) directs Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana to launch a commando attack on a British ship and two Cuban cargo vessels off the north coast of Cuba. Four days later, the Associated Press will report from San Juan, Puerto Rico, that Veciana declares that Alpha 66 will make five more raids into Cuba in the next sixty days. He claims a war chest of $100,000.

September 11, 1962 Edward Becker, a Las Vegas promoter and corporate “investigator” attends a meeting at Churchill Farms, Carlos Marcello’s private 6,400 acre swamp land estate just outside New Orleans. [Marcello is the leader of the Mafia in New Orleans.] Present at this meeting are Carlo Roppolo, a close personal friend from Shreveport, Louisiana, Edward Becker, and Jack Liberto, a hulking bodyguard who is also Carlos’ personal barber. The men are drinking scotch and eating antipasto in the farmhouse kitchen when Becker mentions reading something in the papers about RFK’s plans to deport Marcello. According to Becker, Marcello’s mood instantly changes. He utters a Sicilian curse referring to JFK: “LIVARSI SI NA PETRA DI LA SCARPA.” (Take the stone out of my shoe.) It has been stated that, from this point on, JFK’s assassination became for Carlos Marcello an affair of honor -- a Sicilian vendetta. “Don’t worry about that little Bobby son of a bitch,” Marcello bellows. “He’s going to be taken care of!” Becker states that Marcello also makes some kind of reference to the way in which he allegedly wants to arrange JFK’s murder. Marcello “clearly indicated” that his own lieutenants must not be identified as the assassins, and that there will thus be a necessity to have them use or manipulate someone else to carry out the actual crime. He says he has already thought of a way to set up a “nut” to take all the heat “the way they do in Sicily.” Becker has the distinct feeling that Carlos has already discussed his plans with someone else. This information is subsequently communicated to J. Edgar Hoover. Hoover finds JFK’s immorality very offensive, having dwelled on the fact that JFK has repeatedly committed adultery. Hoover decides to withhold the Becker information. Some will suggest that Hoover withholds Mafia death threats from the Secret Service because they have been the product of illegal electronic surveillance. At this point, author Mark North suggests that Hoover becomes guilty of: “ treason, seditious conspiracy, advocating overthrow of the government, and conspiracy to impede or injure officer.” By withholding information, Hoover ... in effect ... allows the assassination of JFK to happen.

Also on this date, the Soviet government states that it has no need to locate its most powerful missiles in other countries, specifically mentioning Cuba. According to the Russians, the “armaments and military equipment sent to Cuba are designed exclusively for defensive purposes” and are unable to threaten the United States. It is a lie.

On this date, the CIA’s William Harvey meets in Miami with John Roselli. The subject of this meeting is the assassination of Fidel Castro.
**September 12, 1962** Richard Nixon opens his drive for California’s governorship today by accusing Governor Edmund G. Brown of ignoring the threat of communism in the state. Joe Shell tells Nelson Rockefeller that he will not support him in his bid for the Presidency in 1964. Nixon will eventually fail to unseat incumbent Brown. He will then return to New York where he joins the law firm of John Mitchell -- Nelson Rockefeller’s personal attorney. His residence in New York will be located at 810 Fifth Avenue -- a building owned by Rockefeller.

**September, 13, 1962** The French police announce the arrest of a sixth person accused of participating in the attempt to kill President Charles de Gaulle on August 22. AOT

**September 14, 1962** JFK discusses a detailed plan for an aerial attack against Cuba with McNamara and the Joint Chiefs. The Color Of Truth

**September 16, 1962** David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office from Dallas, Texas today.

**September 17, 1962** A House committee urges the Defense Department today to penalize officials who wrongly withhold Government documents from the public on alleged security grounds.

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office today from Marshall, Texas.

A French Air Force engineer has admitted to being the leader of the plot to assassinate President de Gaulle on Aug. 22. The assassination of the general, he says, would be for the good of France. AOT

**September 28, 1962** The FBI learns that LHO has subscribed to the Worker. CIA

**September 29, 1962** Jimmy Hoffa aide Edward Partin informs RFK aide and ex-FBI agent Walter Sheridan that Jimmy Hoffa is considering a plan to assassinate the Attorney General. RFK’s aides are skeptical at first, but Partin’s veracity is soon borne out by a meticulous FBI polygraph examination. JFK eventually tells Ben Bradlee about the plot one evening over dinner and expresses deep concern over it.

**September 30 - October 1, 1962** General Edwin A. Walker is arrested by federal authorities for insurrection against enrollment of black student James Meredith at University of Mississippi. Walker is sent to federal medical center for mental tests. Walker was commander of the U.S. Army’s 24th Division stationed in West Germany, where he used his position to indoctrinate his troops with right-wing propaganda. Walker has resigned from the military in 1961 and has made an unsuccessful bid for governor of Texas in 1962, losing to John Connally.

**October -- 1962** This month, LBJ is awarded the Grand Cross of Merit of the Sovereign Order of Malta for his “significant humanitarian contributions,” the first American to be so honored by the knights of one of the oldest Roman Catholic orders.

The FBI is now given full control of Mafia informant Joseph Valachi. AOT
A Bureau of Narcotics report describes Carlos Marcello as “one of the Nation’s leading racketeers” and notes that he is “currently under intensive investigation by the IRS Intelligence Division for tax fraud.”  

**October 1, 1962**  
The Pentagon issues secret orders for an air strike option of “maximum readiness” against Cuba by October 20 -- according to James Blight and David Welch in *On the Brink.*

Admiral Robert Lee Dennison, commander in chief of the Atlantic Fleet, is ordered by Robert McNamara “to be prepared to institute a blockade of Cuba.”  This evening Admiral Dennison orders his fleet commanders to “take all feasible measures necessary to assure maximum readiness to execute CINCLANT OPLAN 312 [and airstrike] by October 20.”  Simultaneously, U.S. Army commanders are informed of the “imminence of a possible implementation of CINCLANT OPLAN 316-62,” a full-scale invasion of Cuba.  NOTE: this is two weeks BEFORE Soviet missile sites in Cuba are “discovered.”  Admiral Dennison takes steps to mask all of these preparations with the public announcement of a “large-scale amphibious assault exercise [to provide] a cover for our Caribbean preparations.”  Reporters are told that the reputed target of this amphibious exercise - scheduled to begin on October 15 - is code-named Ortsac: Castro spelled backwards.  

**October 2, 1962**  
Former Maj. General Edwin A. Walker is ordered placed under psychiatric examination in a Federal prison today.  His attorneys announce immediately that they will fight the order tomorrow.  They instruct Mr. Walker to refuse to cooperate with prison physicians.  

**October 4, 1962**  
David Ferrie calls The Highlander from Kenner and another unidentified number today.  Ferrie’s contact with Dallas/Ft. Worth picks up during this month.

**October 5, 1962**  
Ultraconservative Clare Boothe Luce writes in *Life,* “What is now at stake in the decision for intervention or nonintervention in Cuba is the question not only of American prestige but of American survival.”

David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil and The Highlander as well as two other Dallas numbers (one from Kenner.).

John Connally swings into Dallas for two highly publicized campaign speeches.

**October 7, 1962**  
George De Mohrenschildt and his wife visit Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina at the Oswald’s modest duplex apartment.

DeMohrenschildt, of Russian nobility, is a world traveler.  He moves in the highest business and social circles in the United States and Europe.  It appears he has intelligence connections.  Ostensibly, he has befriended the Oswalds because of ties Marina has established with the Russian community in the Dallas-Fort Worth area.  His present wife is Jeanne.  He had two children by his previous wife -- both of whom had cystic fibrosis.  One lived only a short time.  George was very affected by these events and founded the national Cystic Fibrosis Foundation.  Jeanne is his fourth wife.  This marriage will last until his death.

<  
NOTE:  
Abraham Zapruder’s son  Henry Zapruder worked for the Department of Justice and knew J. Edgar Hoover.  Henry Zapruder’s assistant was Jeanne De Mohrenschildt, wife of George De Mohrenschildt.
Later, under official investigative pressure. DeMohrenschildt will say that he has been cleared to associate with Oswald by a CIA agent based in Dallas, J. Walton Moore. Moore is Domestic Contacts Division agent who has debriefed De Mohrenschildt after his trip to Yugoslavia in 1957.

Oswald announces to De Mohrenschildt that he has lost his job at a nearby metal factory, a claim that is not true. De Mohrenschildt volunteers that Oswald will have a better chance of finding work in Dallas, thirty miles away, and that Marina will be better off staying awhile with one of the emigre families. Oswald’s mother Marguerite later will say she had the impression that De Mohrenschildt had already arranged a job for her son in Dallas.

Edwin A. Walker returns to Texas today. About 200 supporters greet him. During a subsequent news conference, Walker’s attorneys repeatedly refuse to allow him to answer questions. AOT

Also during this month, Richard Case Nagell alleges that he receives assignments from Soviets to monitor JFK assassination plot and Oswald’s activities.

Also during this month, a Bureau of Narcotics report will describe Carlos Marcello as “one of the Nation’s leading racketeers.”

October 8, 1962 Under the strategic direction of Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips[?]), Antonio Veciana orders commandos of Alpha 66 to attack Soviet merchant ships in Havana harbor.

Lee Harvey Oswald abruptly quits his job at the welding company. He gives no notice and even fails to remain on the premises long enough to collect his final paycheck. He has it mailed to him later. He also rents a P.O. box in Dallas. It is to this P.O. box that the rifle will be mailed. Oswald will use a post-office box wherever he goes from now on.

October 9, 1962 David Ferrie calls a number at the Republic National Bank Bldg. in Dallas listed to John O’Connor (as well as Dresser Industries).

J. Edgar Hoover is in Las Vegas, Nevada, to address the American Legion national convention. Lee Harvey Oswald abruptly quits his job at the welding company. He gives no notice and even fails to remain on the premises long enough to collect his final paycheck. He has it mailed to him later. He also rents a P.O. box in Dallas. It is to this P.O. box that the rifle will be mailed. Oswald will use a post-office box wherever he goes from now on.

October 10, 1962 Oswald presents himself at the office of the Texas Employment Commission where he is interviewed by Louise Latham, on of the placement officers.

JFK tells the press that “one of his Administration’s most effective though least known efforts is its drive against organized crime.” JFK goes on to say that from January through June of this year there were 83 convictions.

October 11, 1962 Based on placement by the Texas Employment Commission, Lee Harvey Oswald reports for work at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. JCS will be directly involved in support work by producing typeface for the U-2 surveillance photographs and maps of Cuba. The company is in the midst of doing classified work for the Army Map Service, and in performing these sensitive duties it is setting type for Cuban place names. There is no physical barrier preventing any employee from having the full run of the “restricted” area where the
classified work is supposed to be done. Although this job has been officially found by the Texas Employment Commission, George de Mohrenschildt's wife and daughter both say de Mohrenschildt organized it.

NOTE:
From October 8 until November 3, 1962, when he moves with Marina into an apartment in Oak Cliff, across the Trinity River from where he will work in the downtown section of Dallas, there is no known record of where Oswald is living or what he is doing after work for most of this period. After work each day, he disappears and is not seen again until the next morning.

October 13, 1962
David Ferrie phones Hine Pontiac in Dallas as well as three other calls to unidentified Dallas numbers during the next few days.

October 14, 1962
The CIA confirms the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba: a U-2 spy plane photographs the San Cristobal base in Pinar del Rio, where some R12's are located. (Military intelligence has received information and has already made its own investigation a month earlier. They have already informed the CIA. In mid-September, they received the first information concerning the MRBM's and IRBM's, and have come to the conclusion that the MRBM's are in the San Cristobal area.)

McGeorge Bundy is today questioned on ABC's Issues & Answers about the buildup in Cuba. He says there is “no present evidence” nor is there any likelihood that the Soviets and Cubans would try to install a “major offensive capability.”

The CIA informs JFK that there are no nuclear warheads in Cuba at this time. The agency qualifies this statement by adding they “could not be absolutely certain.”

There are actually 162 nuclear warheads in Cuba at the time of the missile crisis, of which about forty are to be mounted on intermediate-range ballistic missiles targeted to the U.S.; the balance of the missiles are assigned to tactical nuclear weapons. These missiles are stored 100 or so kilometers away from the missile sites, and during the crisis a Russian military officer requests to move these nuclear warheads closer to the missiles; the request is approved by Khrushchev, but no nuclear warheads are ever mounted on the missiles.

October 15, 1962
McGeorge Bundy is hosting a dinner party as his home tonight when he receives a phone call from Ray Cline. The deputy director of intelligence at the CIA cryptically informs Bundy, “Those things we’ve been worrying about in Cuba are there.” Bundy asks, “Are you sure?” Cline assures him that he is. Just yesterday, Bundy issued a firm denial of the allegation that there are medium-range missile sites in Cuba.

Dallas YMCA records show that an Lee Harvey Oswald stays there during Oct. 15 - 19.

October 16, 1962
Secret Service protection is extended to the Vice President under a bill signed today by JFK.

The first U2 photographs showing the Russian launch pads in Cuba and even one nuclear missile, are shown to JFK early this morning. The Cuban Missile Crisis officially begins. However, in giving the CIA new life, immense funding, and incredible power and influence to conduct effective large-scale secret operations regarding Cuba, JFK has created a force over which he can not maintain complete control. Elements of the CIA’s Cuban efforts begin to actively sabotage the U.S. government’s efforts to end the Cuban Missile Crisis peacefully. These incidents involve a series of major raids by anti-Castro groups which take place – in defiance of U.S. Government policy – between the time of the Missile Crisis and the
assassination of JFK. One of the largest and most militant of the Cuban groups, Alpha 66, launches a quick strike at a major port in Cuba, killing at least twenty defenders, including some Russians. Later, the same group will sink a Cuban patrol boat.

JFK calls RFK early this morning and says: “We have some big trouble. I want you over here.” Once RFK arrives at the White House, JFK informs him about the Russian missiles in Cuba. (RK:HL)

RFK storms into McGeorge Bundy’s office and demands to see the photographic evidence of missiles in Cuba. After a CIA analyst shows RFK the briefing boards and points out fourteen missiles, Bobby begins pacing back and forth in Bundy’s cramped office, pounding a fist into the palm of his hand and muttering, “Oh shit! Shit! Shit! Those sons a bitches Russians!”

*The Color Of Truth*

October 17, 1962  
McGeorge Bundy sits in on CIA Director John McCone’s briefing of JFK. McCone offers blunt advice: “Take Cuba away from Castro.”  

October 18, 1962  
David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil and the office of G. Wray Gill today.

October 19, 1962  
Before JFK’s departure on a campaign trip, Rusk, Bundy, and the Joint Chiefs tell him that they now endorse an air strike against Cuba. Meeting alone with the president this morning, the Joint Chiefs of Staff virtually bully JFK to begin bombing. Gen. Curtis LeMay tells JFK: “If we don’t do anything to Cuba, then they’re going to push on Berlin and push real hard because they’ve got us on the run!” Later, JFK will tell Kenneth O’Donnell: “If we ... do what they want us to do, none of us will be alive later to tell them they’re wrong.”  

McGeorge Bundy indicates his support for the bombing plan (RK:HL)  

*The Color Of Truth*

October 20, 1962  
JFK, in Chicago, receives word of American U-2 spy plane photos now showing advanced state of readiness of Cuban missile bases. He immediately returns to Washington. Salinger announces that JFK is suffering from a cold. At 1:35 PM, JFK lands on the South Grounds of the White House by helicopter, staring silently out the window, chin in hand. He walks into the Oval Office, glances at Sorensen’s draft of his upcoming television speech, swims while talking to RFK, and convenes an NSC meeting at two-thirty in the upstairs Oval Room.

The CIA considers four MRBM sites to be operational: those missiles on launching pads could probably be fired within eight hours of a Soviet decision to attack. Two IRBM sites have been spotted; one of these might be operational within six weeks, the other in eight to ten. American spy planes have also found twenty-two Il-28 bombers (only one assembled), thirty-nine MiG-21 fighters (thirty-five uncrated), and twenty-four SAM sites.

In Irving, Texas - Marina Oswald gives birth to a daughter who is named Rachel. Marina is still living at Ruth Paine’s home.

Defense Department documents show that Operation Mongoose has been given an initial timetable which culminates in a deadline listed as this date. By this date, U.S. military are supposed to have finalized preparations for a full-scale invasion of Cuba.  

*The Color Of Truth*
October 21, 1962 JFK holds an Ex Comm breakfast in the upstairs Oval Room of the White House. JFK polls those present and finds that the group is now in favor of an air strike of Cuba, by nine to seven.

October 22, 1962 JFK publicly announces that U.S. reconnaissance aircraft -- the U-2 spy plane, has photographed offensive missile sites with nuclear capability being constructed in Cuba. Before his televised address to the nation, JFK looks particularly weary (in Ted Sorensen’s opinion) because of all the political wrangling he has had to do with Congressmen regarding the crisis. JFK tells Sorensen: “If they want this job, fuck ‘em. They can have it. It’s no great joy to me.”

The Cuban Missile Blockade follows, Russia finally backs down and the missiles are removed from Cuba. This is a humiliating defeat for the USSR and Cuba. JFK’s popularity soars. As the crisis winds down, Gen. Curtis LeMay bellows at JFK: “We lost! We ought to just go in there today and knock ‘em off!” JFK can only sputter; his disdain for the Pentagon brass now seems complete.

(RK:HL)

Also on this night, Washington has ordered a halt to reconnaissance flights around the world. One flight, however, is ordered to take place. An RB-47 is ordered on a reconnaissance run across the Black Sea. As the spy plane nears the Crimean peninsula, the flight is suddenly ordered to abort when twenty-two Soviet fighters are launched with orders to fire at will. The RB-47 dives low and flies close to the water full throttle toward the Turkish coast. Miraculously, it makes it.

The Cubans meet with Soviet military officials today. Without consulting the Cubans, Khrushchev is proposing to JFK an agreement for the withdrawal of the missiles.

During this crisis, JFK tells David Ormsby-Gore: “A world in which there are large quantities of nuclear weapons is an impossible world to handle. We really must try to get on with disarmament if we get through this crisis ... because this is just too much.”

October 24, 1962 David Ferrie calls a Dallas number from Luling, LA today.

Khrushchev, in a letter to JFK, warns that the blockade is a “serious threat to peace” and states that the weapons he has sent to Cuba are purely “defensive” and are intended to deter an American invasion. The Color Of Truth

October 26, 1962 RFK meets with the CIA’s William Harvey today. The meeting goes badly. Voices are raised and accusations are hurled. Harvey finally explodes, telling RFK that the Kennedys were to blame for The Bay of Pigs and are to blame for the current crisis. RFK storms out of the room. Later, CIA director, John McCone, tells an aide, “Harvey has destroyed himself today. His usefulness had ended.” RK

October 27, 1962 A U2 spy plane is downed over Cuba during the crisis.

October 28, 1962 After weeks of tense confrontation that brings the world to the brink of a nuclear holocaust, Russian Premier Khrushchev announces that the U.S.S.R. has decided to dismantle Soviet missiles in Cuba. JFK responds by congratulating Khrushchev for “an important contribution to peace.” An agreement is reached which includes JFK’s promise to halt Operation Mongoose raids against Cuba. The confrontation appears to be a cathartic experience for JFK. “Our most basic common link is that we all inhabit this small planet,” he say in a later speech. “We all breathe the same air, we all cherish our children’s futures and we are all mortal.” General Curtis LeMay bellows: “We lost! We ought to just go in there today and knock ‘em off!”
RFK is reportedly outraged when he discovers that, during the heat of the missile crisis, CIA (and ex-FBI) agent William Harvey has sent teams of more than sixty agents into Cuba to support any conventional U.S. military operations. RFK demands to know on whose authority Harvey has acted, at the moment when the smallest provocation might unleash a nuclear war. Harvey’s response is “we planned it because the military wanted it done.” The Pentagon claims not to have known about Harvey’s operation. The “rogue” mentality of elements of the intelligence community alarms JFK and his advisers.

LHO makes his weekly trek to Fort Worth to visit Marina and June at the house of Elena Hal. He announces on this occasion that the time is coming to end the separation between he and Marina.

Also today, a U-2 spy plane, flying toward the North Pole to spot Soviet nuclear tests veers deep into Soviet airspace over the Chukot Peninsula before finally turning back. Brought the news, JFK laughs sardonically: “There is always some son-of-a-bitch who doesn’t get the word.” Khrushchev complains and JFK apologizes.

October 29, 1962 Fidel Castro proposes an additional five points, to be added to the accord concerning Cuba, as a guarantee that there will be no invasion: an end to the economic blockade, an end to the aggressions, an end to the flyovers and air and maritime space violations, an end to the pirate attacks, and the return of the naval base at Guantanamo. These five points are never considered, and the accord is concluded, requiring the removal of the missiles and an inspection of Cuban territory. JFK toughens his stand.

Nikita Khrushchev, in his memoirs, will recall a conversation late this month between his Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin and RFK, who says, “Even though the president himself is very much against starting a war over Cuba, an irreversible chain of events could occur against his will. That is why the president is appealing directly to Chairman Khrushchev for his help in liquidating the conflict. If the situation continues much longer, the president is not sure that the military will not overthrow him and seize power. The American Army could get out of control.”

October 30, 1962 David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil today.

LHO applies for membership in the Socialist Workers Party. O&CIA

October 31, 1962 A Federal court rules against Carlos Marcello’s attempt to have is 1938 drug conviction nullified.

David Ferrie calls the Highlander today.

Also today, JFK speaks at the graduating exercises of the FBI National Academy. He is effusive about both J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI. JFK comments: “We have the greatest debt to all of you. You make it possible for all of us to carry out our private lives.”

RFK scribbles notes today referring to McGeorge Bundy’s behavior during the Missile Crisis: “First he was for a strike, then a blockade, then for doing nothing because it would upset the situation in Berline, and then, finally, he led the group which was in favor of a strike - and a strike without prior notification, along the lines of Pearl Harbor.” The Color Of Truth
November, 1962  During this month, the government will reject Jack Ruby’s offer to pay $8,000 to compromise his already assessed taxes of more than $20,000 because he has not filed returns for other federal taxes and has not paid these taxes until they became due. These other taxes amount to an additional $20,000. The House Committee will eventually determine that Ruby’s tax liability at this time may have been closer to $60,000 than the $40,000 mentioned by the Warren Commission. Ruby’s situation is becoming desperate. He mentions his tax problems to anyone who will listen.

This month, CIA deputy director of plans, Richard Helms, establishes a direct line of communication with the DRE, effectively bypassing JM/WAVE chief Ted Shackley.

Also this month, Abraham Zapruder purchases, from Peacock Jewelry Company on Elm St. in Dallas, a top of the line Model 414 PD Bell & Howell Zoomatic Director Series Camera with Varamat 9 to 27 mm F1.8 lens and leather carrying case, electric eye, springwind indicator, and speeds of 1, 16 and 48. Serial number AS13486. It was rated highly in the December 1963 issue of Consumers Reports. It is spool-loaded with double 8 mm film; 25 feet could be shot at a time.

November 4, 1962  Oswald finds a three room apartment at 604 Elsbeth St. in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas -- south of the Trinity River. He and Marina are reunited, but within a day or two they begin fighting again.

November 5, 1962  Anna Meller receives a telephone call from Marina, asking whether she can stay at her apartment this evening. She says that she has just had a fight with LHO. Mrs. Meller tells her to come right over.

The Socialist Workers Party responds to LHO advising him on his request for membership: “...as there is no Dallas chapter there can be no memberships in this area.” O& CIA

JFK instructs Robert McNamara that “we must operate on the presumption that the Russians may try again to place missiles in Cuba.”


November 15, 1962  JFK writes Khrushchev that it appears Fidel Castro wants war.

November 16, 1962  Vice President Lyndon Johnson sends a get-well card to J. Edgar Hoover, who is now in George Washington University hospital. The nature of Hoover’s illness remains unknown to this day. Some researchers speculate that Hoover undergoes a prostatectomy. He remains out of his office for most of the month.

At 7:00 AM today, the largest amphibious landing since World War II begins as part of an exercise at Onslow Beach, North Carolina. The two-day exercise, a full-scale rehearsal for an invasion of Cuba, includes six Marine battalion landing teams, four by assault boats and two by helicopter assault carriers.
November 20, 1962  JFK announces the suspension of the naval blockade of Cuba, but reaffirms that he will maintain political and economic measures against the country. JFK announces at a press conference, "I have today been informed by Chairman Khrushchev that all of the IL-28 bombers in Cuba will be withdrawn in thirty days...I have this afternoon instructed the Secretary of Defense to lift our naval quarantine." Kennedy suggests that because no onsite inspection has occurred, the preconditions for a U.S. non-invasion guarantee has not been met. Nonetheless, he states, "If all offensive weapons are removed from Cuba and kept out of the hemisphere in the future...and if Cuba is not used for the export of aggressive Communist purposes, there will be peace in the Caribbean."

11:21 P.M. : The JCS orders SAC to return to its normal airborne alert status, effective immediately. During the day, SAC forces lower their alert status from DEFCON 2, and other U.S. military commands reduced their alert status from DEFCON 3 to DEFCON 4.

November 22, 1962  LHO and Marina spend Thanksgiving Day in Fort Worth with brothers John Pic and Robert. Marguerite Oswald is not invited to this family gathering. Later this same day LHO and Marina buy a recording of the theme music from Exodus and have snapshots made. O6CIA

November 29, 1962  The ExComm meets with President Kennedy to discuss intelligence and diplomatic reports on Cuba, U.S. declaratory policy on the IL-28 issue, the future of OPERATION MONGOOSE and "post mortems of Oct. 15-28." Kennedy directs the State Department to prepare a long-range plan to "keep pressure on Castro."

December – 1962  J. Edgar Hoover, this month, orders increased surveillance of Judith Exener, JFK's former mistress.

Also this month, the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, receives a card in Russian, signed "Marina and Lee Oswald," which conveys New Year's greetings and wishes for "health, success and all the best" to the employees at the Embassy (an interesting personal touch, considering that there is no evidence that either Lee or Marina have ever been to or have had any contact with anyone at this Embassy, other than Lee's letter asking about literature.) Marina is about to experience her first Christmas in the US. LHO refuses to buy a Christmas tree, so Marina finds a small tree branch instead and decorates it with nineteen cents' worth of paper. Jeanne DeMohrenschildt feels sorry for Marina and asks Declan and Katya Ford to invite to Oswalds to their Christmas party. The party does not go well. Marina eats as if she has not eaten a square meal for several days, and people notice. LHO spends most of his time with a Japanese girl who has come to the party and ignores Marina the entire evening. Most of the other party guests are not impressed with the Oswalds. The DeMohrenschildts, however, continue with the Oswalds on friendly terms.

Exile militant Felipe Vidal Santiago, who will be arrested on a 1964 sabotage mission into Cuba, will tell his captors that in Washington, DC he meets this month with a lawyer/lobbyist connected to a "Citizen's Committee to Free Cuba." This lawyer informs Vidal Santiago of a conversation he has had with Republican Henry Cabot Lodge, soon to be US ambassador to South Vietnam, who says he's heard from Kennedy aide Walt Rostow of "a plan to open a dialogue with Cuba." "Vidal told us he was very surprised," General Fabian Escalante, chief of Cuba's G2 intelligence agency will eventually disclose. In fact Vidal, infuriated and feeling betrayed, immediately alerts his exile cohorts, as well as a CIA contact, Colonel William Bishop. "It was almost like a bomb, an intentional message against Kennedy." Vidal is also an information conduit for General Edwin Walker, the ultra-right Texan paramilitary leader at whom Oswald will allegedly take a shot in April 1963. And FBI files call Vidal a "very close
friend" of Miami mobster John Martino, who will eventually intimate to family and associates that he had foreknowledge of the JFK assassination. Dick Russell

December 4, 1962 U.S. Customs officers capture twelve anti-Castro guerrillas, mostly American soldiers of fortune trained by the CIA, at a secret training base called No Name Key, north of Key West, as they are about to embark on a raid to Cuba. They are charged with violation of the Neutrality Act. Among those arrested is Gerry Patrick Hemming, founder with Frank Sturgis of the International Anti-Communist Brigade. Also arrested is Roy Hargraves. The case is dismissed by the U.S. Justice Dept. because “Justice failed to go ahead with prosecution.”

ExComm members today discuss future policy toward Cuba at a working meeting held without JFK. The group reviews U.S. planning for future overflights of Cuba, apparently agreeing that continued aerial reconnaissance is necessary to verify the removal of the IL-28 s and to ensure offensive weapons are not reintroduced into Cuba. When John McCone raises the possibility that another U2 might be shot down, the ExComm decides that the United States should respond by attacking one or more SAM sites. Troubled by the potential for a new crisis arising over another attack on U.S. reconnaissance, McCone writes to McGeorge Bundy the following morning to recommend that "diplomatic measures be taken" to assure that the United States does not find itself in the position of having to attack Soviet-controlled bases in Cuba.

December 6, 1962 Gerry Patrick Hemming says that he briefly encounters LHO in Miami on this date and that this is the last time he ever sees him.

On this date, LHO sends examples of his photographic work to the Socialist Workers Party. O&cia

December 14, 1962 The USA’s Mariner-2 completes the first Venus flyby.

December 15, 1962 LHO mails one dollar as payment for a subscription to the Militant. O&cia

December 17, 1962 In a television and radio interview, JFK offers some of his thoughts on the crisis. He observes that "if we had to act on Wednesday [October 17] in the first twenty-four hours, I don’t think we would have chosen as prudently as we finally did." He characterizes the Soviet attempt to install missiles in Cuba as "an effort to materially change the balance of power...It would have appeared to, and appearances contribute to reality." JFK compares the miscalculations leading to the Cuban missile crisis with those e misjudgments that had led to World Wars I and II. When "you see the Soviet Union and the United States, so far separated in their beliefs...and you put the nuclear equation into that struggle; that is what makes this...such a dangerous time...One mistake can make this whole thing blow up."

December 19, 1962 JFK meets with the Cuban Revolutionary Council in the Oval Office. This is the group that, theoretically sponsored the Bay of Pigs invasion. JFK explains why he could not intervene militarily. JFK’s explanation moves the Council, despite their concealed anger.

December 23, 1962 The captured Cuban Brigade is freed from Cuba after the U.S. agrees to exchange them for $53 million worth of food and drugs.
December 28, 1962  Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina attend a party in Dallas/Fort Worth area given by the local White Russian community (i.e., anti-communist Soviets.)

December 29, 1962  JFK and Jacqueline are driven in an open white car onto the Orange Bowl field in Miami before a crowd of forty thousand Americans and Cuban exiles gathered to welcome the surviving veterans of the Bay of Pigs from Cuban jails.  Dean Rusk and McGeorge Bundy have advised the President not to attend the rally.  Ken O’Donnell has warned JFK that “It will look as though you’re planning to back them in another invasion of Cuba.”  But RFK says his brother’s presence will help to soften his sense of guilt over the Bay of Pigs.  During the course of the ceremony, JFK is presented the brigade’s banner by Pepe San Roman, the Brigade commander.  The banner had flown over the invasion site for three days.  “I can assure you,” say JFK, pausing for effect, “that this flag will be returned to this brigade in a free Havana.”  The applause is rapturous, but JFK’s advisers are worried.  JFK’s last remarks are not in the script, and they imply a commitment to the exile cause which is simply not there any more.  (In 1975, bitter members of the Brigade who feel betrayed by Kennedy and his successors will demand and obtain the flag’s return from the John F. Kennedy Presidential Library.) After hearing about the remark JFK has made concerning the banner, Fidel Castro complains to a crowd that Kennedy had had too much to drink.

December 31, 1962  Khrushchev writes to JFK tonight: “The year 1962 now passing into history witnessed events whose fatal development was possible to avert, thanks to the fact that both sides showed a sensible approach and reached a compromise.”

Also, as 1962 draws to a close, JFK’s drive against the Mafia (led by his brother RFK) has convicted 101 people.  Hundreds more are on trial.  He is making good on his 10/10/62 threat to destroy the organization.

David Ferrie makes a call to G. Wray Gill’s office today from Ft. Worth, Texas

1963

January 1, 1963  Oswald fills out an order form for a pistol (SW .30, 2-inch barrel) from a West Coast company, Sea Port Traders, Inc.  For some reason, probably a lack of funds, he waits to place the order until 3/21/63.  Some time this month, Oswald will send $206 to the State Department, thus completing repayment of the $435 loan that had been made to him in Russia the previous spring.  He is now free to seek a new passport and travel outside the United States.

This month, Task Force W is replaced by new CIA group called Special Affairs Staff.  Desmond FitzGerald replaces William Harvey as the CIA’s manager of covert action against Cuba.  He suggests that a tiny explosive be inserted in a rare seashell to be left in a place where Castro might skin-dive and pick it up.  This will supposedly prove to be beyond the Agency’s technical capability.  These attempts on Castro’s life continue despite earlier JFK directives to halt all Cuban operations.

This month, JFK announces plan to reduce oilmen’s tax breaks.

This year, Sam Giancana’s position as a Mafia leader will become shaky.  During 1963, he will react, sometimes emotionally, to the intense FBI coverage to which he is subject.  In midyear, he goes to Federal court (an unprecedented act) to seek an injunction against the close
surveillance, but loses on appeal. Anthony Tisci, his son-in-law, will be in daily attendance during the trial, trying to help Giancana. This will raise questions about a possible conflict of interest, since Tisci is at the time on the payroll of Roland Libonati, a congressional representative from Chicago to the House and the media plays up the story. Shortly thereafter, Giancana will make national headlines again when he and Phyllis McGuire, a frequent companion, are guests at the Cal-Neva Lodge at Lake Tahoe, which is partially owned by Frank Sinatra, and then at the entertainer's Palm Springs, Calif., home. The Nevada Gaming Commission demands that Sinatra break off this friendship. Sinatra responds that he will sell his interests in Cal-Neva and the Sands Hotel in Las Vegas. This national attention and Giancana's prolonged absences from Chicago lead his colleagues to suggest that someone else lead the family, at least during his time away. Giancana will be also greatly concerned that he will be brought before the McClellan committee.

January 2, 1963  At ApBac, fifty miles from Saigon, when a considerable force of Diem's regulars encircle a Viet Cong battalion one-tenth its size, they decline to close with them and finally permit the Viet Cong to escape in the night after they knock down five American helicopters and kill three American Advisors.

David Ferrie calls the office of G. Wray Gill today.

January 4, 1963  The Standing Group, an NSC group that eventually replaces the ExComm in reviewing U.S. policy toward Cuba, discusses McGeorge Bundy's proposal of opening communications with Fidel Castro. Bundy later notes that the "gradual development of some form of accommodation with Castro" became a standard item in lists of policy alternatives considered by the Kennedy administration. Nonetheless, U.S. policy toward Castro vacillates considerably in the months after the missile crisis. Even as secret approaches to Castro are being weighed, the Kennedy administration also contemplates Pentagon proposals for military action against Castro, as well as a wide range of economic and covert programs to weaken the Castro government.

January 14, 1963  George Wallace is sworn in as governor of Alabama, pledging: "Segregation now, segregation tomorrow and segregation forever."

January 15, 1963  Airtel from SAC Chicago to J. Edgar Hoover: "Chuck English bemoans the fact that the Federal government is closing in on the organization and apparently nothing can be done about it. Makes various and sundry inflammatory remarks about the Kennedy administration."

In a lengthy televised speech, Fidel Castro declares, "for us, the Caribbean crisis has not been resolved. A war was avoided but the peace was not won." Regarding a U.S. non-invasion guarantee, Castro says, "we don't believe in Kennedy's words. But Kennedy has given no pledge and if he did give it he has already withdrawn it."

By the end of this month, OPERATION MONGOOSE begins to be phased out. The Special Group Augmented is replaced by a different oversight organization, the Special Group, chaired by McGeorge Bundy. Although MONGOOSE is abolished, the CIA arm, Task Force W, continues to exist as the Special Affairs Staff, located at the CIA's Miami station. William Harvey, the head of Task Force W, is replaced by Desmond FitzGerald as head of the Special Affairs Staff. Covert operations against Fidel Castro continue during 1963 under FitzGerald. In addition to continuing attempts on Castro's life over the course of the year, CIA teams carry out at least six major operations in Cuba aimed at disrupting the Cuban government and economy.
January 20, 1963  Gerry Patrick Hemming and Loran Hall visit Dallas. They meet with Gen. Edwin Walker while in the city. They remain in Dallas until the 22nd of January.

January 27, 1963  Lee Harvey Oswald uses “Hidell” alias for the first time, in filling out mail-order coupon for a revolver. (Richard Case Nagell admits to having used the same alias.)

January 29, 1963  David Ferrie calls a railroad company in Ft. Worth today as well as an unidentified Dallas number. He also calls the office of G. Wray Gill.

February 1, 1963  On page 1 (of 6) of a Naval Intelligence Memorandum dated today, Mac Wallace’s past history is noted, and it is added, “When you add to the above that his thrice married wife, an admitted lesbian, charged him with [deleted] on their minor daughter, applicant suggests all the least desirable elements of an utter bum.”

February 2, 1963  The CIA establishes a new Domestic Operations Division under Tracy Barnes, chief of the psychological and paramilitary staff for the Agency’s clandestine branch during the Bay of Pigs, when he worked with David Atlee Phillips as propaganda chief. E. Howard Hunt is shifted from chief of the covert action staff in the Western European Division to a deputy position in Barne’s new division. On orders from Deputy Director FitzGerald, Phillips takes over Cuban operations.

Also on this date, George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt invite the Oswalds to a party at the home of Everett Glover, where Michael Paine, the estranged husband of Ruth Paine, lives; but Paine, who works for Bell Helicopter, isn’t present. The Oswalds, however, are introduced to Ruth Paine, who will later invite Marina Oswald and her daughter to live with her when Oswald moves to a rooming house.

This month, Paul Rodgers, a Democratic representative from Florida cites “serious kinks in our intelligence system.” He calls for a Joint Congressional committee to oversee the CIA. “What proof have we;” he asks, “that this Agency, which in many respects has the power to preempt foreign policy, is not actually exercising this power through practices which are contradictory to the established policy objectives of this Government?”

February 5, 1963  David Ferrie makes two calls to Dallas today to two unidentified numbers.

February 7, 1963  At a press conference today, JFK is asked about the Russian troops still remaining in Cuba. He replies that the “kind of forces we are talking about” are not a “military threat” and notes that Khrushchev has promised to take them out in due time.

February 9, 1963  Khrushchev says: “We [the USSR] will always be friends with the Chinese.” Khrushchev is fighting off a new challenge to his leadership by opponents in Moscow and Peking. The Soviet government begins to veer away from his policy of heading toward an open divorce from the Chinese who are now being asked for a conciliatory meeting “at any level and at any time.”

February 11 - 14, 1963  The CIA’s William Harvey is in Miami on these dates. He will leave on the 15th to meet with John Roselli in Los Angeles.
February 12, 1963  George DeMohrenschildt arranges an evening in his home between LHO and a young geologist named Volkmar Schmidt. Having been brought together, the two talk for hours.


February 15, 1963  A plot to kill President de Gaulle is uncovered in Paris. Three men and two women are arrested. Sources say they planned to shoot de Gaulle in the courtyard of the Ecole Militaire. A rifle with a telescope is found in the apartment of one of the conspirators after police are tipped off by informers.

J. Edgar Hoover, reacting from pressure by RFK, directs the New Orleans FBI office to make a special effort to intensify its investigations of Carlos Marcello and his criminal organization.

February 17, 1963  Marina Oswald writes letter to Soviet embassy. “I beg your assistance to help me return to Homeland in the USSR.”

February 20, 1963  White House police have taken over responsibility for guarding the entire Executive Office Building previously policed with the assistance of General Services Administration guards. Congressional action last year increased the White House force from 170 to 250 legal limit.

February 28, 1963  Nine are arrested in plot to kill France’s Premier Pompidou.

Today, after two years in office, JFK introduces his first civil rights bill, a voting rights bill. Its principal provision asserts that a sixth-grade education will be considered proof of literacy in voting matters. The idea is to get around the more outrageous Southern registrars, who enforce such literacy tests by asking Negro voters to read and interpret the Constitution of the United States, article by article. However, JFK asks his most vocal civil rights advocate, Senator Hubert Humphrey, to stop talking about a comprehensive civil rights bill. JFK: “When I feel that there’s necessity for a congressional action with a chance of getting that congressional action, then I will recommend it to the Congress.” In a more relaxed moment with his own aides, JFK remarks: “We go up there with that and they’ll piss all over us.”

March – 1963  During the month, a New Orleans FBI informant named Eugene De Lapparra overhears three individuals in a Marcello-controlled restaurant talking of the impending contract to kill JFK. As the three men are looking at an advertisement for a foreign made rifle that sells for $12.98, one of them, a friend of Marcello’s, observes: “This would be a nice rifle to buy to get the President.” He then goes on to tell his friends that there is a price on the President’s head, adding that “somebody will get Kennedy when he comes South.”

This month, Silvia Odio moves to Dallas and soon makes fast friends with her benefactor Lucille Connell, who becomes her closest confidante. Silvia goes back to Puerto Rico on June 29 and retrieves her four children. She then returns to Dallas where she establishes herself in the highest circles of the community. Oswald Talked

March 3, 1963  Ruth Paine writes her first letter to Marina Oswald asking if she can come visit. Marina promptly approves. This same day, the Oswalds move a block north and half a block west to 214 West Neely Street, the top floor of a rickety wooden two-story duplex.
March 4, 1963

Rejecting a State Department recommendation that Cuba loosen its ties with the Soviet Union and China as the price for normal ties, a White House memo today states, “We don’t want to present Castro with a condition that he obviously cannot fulfill ... We should start thinking along more flexible lines. The president, himself, is very interested in this one.”

March 12, 1963

Oswald orders 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from mail-order firm in Chicago, sending money order in name of A. Hidell for $21.45. Hidell had been the nickname of a fellow Marine.

Prior to the assassination then, at least Military Intelligence is aware that Oswald has obtained a weapon, cheap though it is. It is possible that the FBI is also made aware of this development. A top Army Intelligence officer now says his unit had a “Hidell” file before the assassination, apparently because it was an Oswald alias. On the basis of the known record, it is hard to see any explanation for that -- other than that military intelligence was aware of Oswald’s gun purchases at the time he made them.

March 19, 1963

At a press conference in Washington arranged by spy master Maurice Bishop, Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana announces that his anti-Castro forces have raided a “Soviet fortress” and ship in a Cuban port east of Havana, causing a dozen Soviet casualties and serious damage. Veciana says his purpose is “to wage psychological warfare against the government of Premier Fidel Castro and the Soviet troops supporting him.” The New York Times says the Kennedy administration is “embarrassed by the incident.”

March 20, 1963

A rifle and a revolver are shipped to Oswald from different mail order houses. According to Klein’s Sporting Goods Co. records, a rifle bearing serial number C2766 is shipped to one A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. The specific rifle shipped against the order has been received by Klein's from Crescent on February 21, 1963. It bears the manufacturer's serial number C2766. On that date, Klein's placed an internal control number VC836 on this rifle. According to Klein's shipping order form, one Italian carbine 6.5 X-4 x scope, control number VC836, serial number C2766, is shipped parcel post to “A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas,” on this date. Information received from the Italian Armed Forces Intelligence Service has established that this particular rifle was the only rifle of its type bearing serial number C2766.

NOTE:
The fact that Oswald chooses to acquire his weapons by mail order has never made much sense. Its only value is to the official version of events, in that the mail order purchase creates an absolute chain of documentary evidence to link Oswald to the weapons supposedly responsible for the murders of JFK and Officer J.D. Tippit. The same make of the rifle and revolver could have been easily purchased by Oswald at stores only a few blocks from where he worked in Dallas. Weapons from these stores would have been much simpler to acquire -- and there would have been NO RECORD of his purchase and ownership. However, for some unknown reason, Oswald orders his weapons in a fashion that absolutely ties the guns to him, despite his use of the easily transparent alias of “Hidell.” AATF

Klein's Sporting Goods store in Chicago, from which Oswald allegedly purchases the Mannlicher-Carcano carbine, and Seaport Traders in Los Angeles, which sends the Smith & Wesson .38 revolver tied to the Tippit murder, are both under investigation in early 1963 by the federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms and by a U.S. Senate subcommittee chaired by Sen. Thomas Dodd.
Gerry Patrick Hemming and Loran Hall visit Dallas, Texas.

March 21, 1963  JFK criticizes recent attacks on Cuba by Cuban "exiles," saying that the raids only "strengthened the Russian position in Cuba."

March 24, 1963  LHO writes to the Socialist Workers Party. Their copy of the letter and an enclosed newspaper clipping LHO sent have been lost. O& CIA

March 25, 1963  The rifle Oswald has ordered arrives today. Oswald picks it up at the post office and brings it back to his office, where he shows it to one of his fellow employees, Jack Bowen.

March 26, 1963  The rifle Oswald has ordered arrives today. Oswald picks it up at the post office and brings it back to his office, where he shows it to one of his fellow employees, Jack Bowen. The FBI suddenly reopens Lee Harvey Oswald's security case, the stated basis purportedly being his subscription to the Worker the previous September. Despite this fact, Marina Oswald has still not been interviewed by the Bureau, the alleged reason for this being that there has been information that Oswald has been drinking to excess and beating his wife, and that the relevant FBI manual provision requires a "cooling off" period. NOTE: "On the previous occasion that the Dallas FBI office had learned of LHO's subscription to the Worker (Oct. 1962), they had closed his file. Now the same event is the stated reason for opening it again. This makes little sense." O& CIA

LBJ refuses to say tonight whether he will seek renomination with JFK next year.

March 28, 1963  A Republican publication says JFK has swung support to a Texas liberal faction and touched off a fight among state party Democrats that could knock Vice President LBJ off the 1964 ticket. "By rekindling the factional feud in Texas, the Kennedys are digging his political grave."

Also today, Billy Sol Estes is convicted of mail fraud involving mortgage deals involving $24,000,000.

March 30, 1963  Robert McNamara announces a reorganization program that will close fifty-two military installations in twenty-five states, as well as twenty-one overseas bases, over a three-year period.

Also on this date, and after a series of unauthorized attacks on Cuba, U.S. government announces crackdown on Cuban exiles.

March 31, 1963  The supposed date that the photographs of Oswald are taken in his backyard by Marina depicting him holding the rifle. Later proved forgeries.

In 1975, the Senate Intelligence Committee will hear testimony from a former immigration inspector in New Orleans. While keeping the man's identity secret, the Committee will report: "...he is absolutely certain that he interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald in a New Orleans jail cell sometime shortly before April 1, 1963. Although the inspector is not now certain whether Oswald was using that particular name at that time, he is certain that Oswald was claiming to be a Cuban alien. He quickly ascertained that Oswald was not a Cuban alien, at which point he left Oswald in his jail cell. According to the Warren Commission, Oswald does not arrive in New Orleans until the end of April, nearly a month after the inspector's meeting with the jailed "Oswald." Crossfire
April 1, 1963  Oswald loses his job with Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall (a photography firm) for poor job performance. He is given until April 6th to leave.

During this month, JFK tells Averell Harriman that the US must “seize upon any favorable moment to reduce our involvement (in Vietnam)” -- although that moment “might yet be some time away.”

The New York Times reports: “Seventeen heavily armed Cuban exiles planning to attack a Soviet tanker off Cuba were seized yesterday by a British force on a solitary islet in the Bahamas chain . . . . The capture was apparently the first result of an agreement worked out late last week by Washington and London to cooperate in preventing raids by opponents of Premier Fidel Castro . . . [In Miami], Cuban exiles reacted with a mixture of anger, defiance and gloom . . .”. The anti-Castro raiding party is led by Jerry Buchanan, a member of Frank Sturgis’s International Anti-Communist Brigade.

Shortly before this date, a New Orleans immigration inspector will later testify that he is absolutely certain he interviews Lee Harvey Oswald in a New Orleans jail cell. The inspector will later not remember whether LHO was using that particular name, but is certain that Oswald was claiming to be a Cuban alien. The inspector quickly ascertains that LHO is not a Cuban alien and subsequently leaves LHO alone. This period of time - sometime before April 1 -- predates the real Oswald’s descent on New Orleans.

April 2, 1963  Marina and child are now staying with Ruth Paine. Oswald rides to the house with Michael Paine for dinner. They discuss General Walker.

Luna 4, the USSR's first successful spacecraft of their "second generation" lunar program is launched today. The spacecraft, rather than being sent on a straight trajectory toward the Moon, is placed first in an Earth orbit and then an automatic interplanetary station is rocketed in a curving path towards the Moon. Luna 4, the second attempt of this program, achieves the desired trajectory but misses the Moon by 8336.2 km at 13:25 UT on 5 April 1963 and enters a barycentric 90,000 x 700,000 km Earth orbit. The intended mission of the probe is not known, it is speculated the probe was designed to land on the Moon with an instrument package based on the trajectory and on the later attempted landings of the Luna 5 and 6 spacecraft. (And the fact that a lecture program entitled "Hitting the Moon" is scheduled to be broadcast on Radio Moscow at 7:45 p.m. the evening of April 5 but is cancelled.) The spacecraft transmits at 183.6 MHz at least until 6 April. Luna 5 will not be launched until May, 1965.

April 3, 1963  Dobrynin reflects his country’s new hard line when he hands RFK a scathing indictment of American foreign policy. RFK reads it and says it is “so insulting and rude” that he will not give it to JFK; if Dobrynin wants to “deliver that kind of message,” he should “go to the State Department and not talk to me again.” Never again does RFK assume the role of chief intermediary with the Soviet Union. Increasingly engaged by the gathering storm over civil rights, he will continue to advise JFK on Soviet affairs but for the most part gives up his Soviet portfolio from this day on.

Sabotage operations against Cuba have been discontinued, McGeorge Bundy today tells participants in a high-level administration meeting on Cuba, because the Special Group "had decided...that such activity is not worth the effort expended on it." This cessation of sabotage operations is short-lived however; JFK approves a new set of operations on June 19.

April 4, 1963  Charles Sapp, the head of the police intelligence unit in Miami is worried. Immediately after the clamping down on exile activities, his department has started
receiving alarming information from sources in the Cuban refugee colony. What he learns moves Sapp to advise his superiors, “Since President Kennedy made the news release that the U.S. Government would stop all raiding parties going against the Castro government, the Cuban people feel that the U.S. Government has turned against them ... Violence hitherto directed toward Castro’s Cuba will now be directed toward various governmental agencies in the United States.” From now on, Sapp, his unit and the Miami Secret Service will consider public officials, and especially the President, to be under real threat from anti-Castro extremists. Attached to the memorandum citing potential violent acts by the exiles against the U.S. government is a page-long message “TO ALL OUR FELLOW COUNTRYMEN” signed by the “Fort Jackson Commandos.” (Fort Jackson, South Carolina had become home base for dozens of the Bay of Pigs invasion brigade recently freed from Cuba.)

Beginning this day, and lasting through April 6th, wealthy right-wing extremists meet in New Orleans for annual Congress of Freedom.

V.T. Lee, the chairman of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee’s New York headquarters, travels to Los Angeles as part of a speaking tour. Lee calls a press conference and gives speeches at UCLA’s Young socialists Alliance. Soon after this, Lee Harvey Oswald begins writing regularly to V.T. Lee.

Robert K. G. Thompson, a British counterinsurgency expert, meets with JFK today and urges him to bring home one thousand U.S. troops from Vietnam by the end of the year. To do so, reasons Thompson, will “show that you are winning ... and take the steam out of the Communists’ best propaganda line, that this is an American war.”

April 5, 1963  Oswald wraps his rifle in an old raincoat. Marina asks him where he is going with the weapon. Oswald reportedly answers, “Target practice.” Moments later, she sees him board a bus. He returns two hours later without the rifle.

The Kennedy administration reveals it is assigning more Navy and Customs planes and boats to police the Florida straits against continuing anti-Castro raids.

April 6, 1963  General Edwin Walker’s aide, Robert Surrey, sees two men prowling around Walker’s house, peering in windows. Surrey says the pair was driving a 1963 dark purple or brown Ford with no license plates.

(Robert Surrey will produce the “Wanted for Treason” leaflets that will be distributed along JFK’s motorcade route in Dallas. Surrey will also later reveal to researcher Penn Jones that one of his close bridge-playing friends is James Hosty, the FBI agent assigned to cover Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas.)

<

NOTE:
A member of the militant Cuban exile group Alpha 66 is Filipe Vidal Santiago, who has been frequently seen with General Edwin Walker. Santiago is known to drive a 1957 Chevrolet. Just such a car will figure prominently in several aspects of the assassination case. About an hour after the slaying of Dallas patrolman J.D. Tippit on November 22, police dispatchers broadcast a pickup order for a 1957 Chevrolet last seen at the intersection where Tippit is killed. The charge is investigation of carrying a concealed weapon.

Part of the evidence that will lead the Warren Commission to conclude that it is Oswald who shoots at General Walker on April 10, 1963, are three photographs made of Walker’s Dallas home found in Oswald’s belongings. Commission photo experts say backgrounds of the pictures indicate they were made no later than March 10, one month before the attack on Walker and two days before mail orders were sent off for Oswald’s pistol and the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. In one of the photographs is a 1957 Chevrolet in
Walker’s driveway. This photo -- as shown in Warren Commission Exhibit 5 -- has a hole in it obliterating the car’s license number. It will later be proved that the alteration of this photograph was done while in the hands of the authorities.

Also, according to a former Walker employee, William McEwan Duff, Jack Ruby visits Walker’s home on a monthly basis between December 1962 and March 1963, shortly before Walker is fired upon.

April 8, 1963  General Edwin Walker’s aide, Max Claunch, sees a “Cuban or dark-completed man in a 1957 Chevrolet” cruise around Walker’s home several times.

April 9, 1963  Major Eloy Gutierrez Menoyo, leader of Alpha 66, announces that the raids on Cuba will continue despite action by the U.S. government.

April 10, 1963  (9:10 PM) A shot is fired at General Edwin Walker’s home in Dallas. It misses Walker, who is working at his desk. (The shooting will later be ascribed to Oswald.) Oswald is allegedly accompanied by Larrie and Bob Schmidt. Walter Kirk Coleman, a fourteen-year-old neighbor to Walker, tells police he heard the shot and, peeping over a fence, saw some men speeding down the alley in a light green or light blue Ford, either 1959 or 1960 model. Coleman also says he saw another car, a 1958 black Chevrolet with white down the side in a church parking lot adjacent to Walker’s house. The car door was open and a man was bending over the back seat as though he was placing something on the floor of the car. Later, at the time of the Warren Commission, Coleman will not be called to testify, and, in fact, tells Walker he has been ordered not to discuss the incident by authorities. Contemporary news stories of the April 10 incident further quote Dallas police as saying the recovered bullet has been “identified as a 30.06,” not a 6.5 millimeter Mannlicher-Carcano.

NOTE: In 1975, researcher George Michael Evica receives FBI spectrographic analyses of a bullet (CE399) and bullet fragments reportedly recovered in the assassination investigation. According to Evica, these scientific reports, termed “inconclusive” by Director Hoover when reporting to the Warren Commission, reveal: “... the bullet recovered in the assassination attempt on General Walker does not match wither CE399 or two fragments recovered from President Kennedy’s limousine; the Warren Commission’s linking of Lee Harvey Oswald to the General Walker assassination attempt is seriously weakened.” Further confusion over the bullet has been raised by Walker himself who today claims the bullet exhibited by the House Select Committee on Assassinations is not the same bullet recovered from his home in 1963.

April 11, 1963  Russia’s Frol Kozlov, considered Khrushchev’s most likely successor, suffers a near fatal seizure. Some call it a heart attack, some a stroke. Whatever kind of seizure it is, it turns out to be so severe that Kozlov is removed from Soviet politics forever. Twenty-one months later, he dies. Once Kozlov is gone from the Soviet political scene, Soviet policy toward the United States shows immediate signs of softening.

April 12, 1963  George de Mohrenschildt casually asks Oswald how he happened to miss General Walker.

April 13, 1963  From this date through April 21, William Harvey is registered at a motel in Plantation Key, Florida, probably in room 22 - spending at least three days here. During this time, a boat is chartered to go to Islamorada, Florida (an island in the Florida Keys), and phone calls are made to Las Vegas, Los Angeles, Miami, Perrine (Florida), and Indianapolis. Also one round-trip plane flight, first class, Miami/Chicago is purchased.
Today, the De Mohrenschildts come to LHO’s apartment on Neely St. for the first time, apparently to bring an Easter gift for the Oswald child. Mrs. De Mohrenschildt testifies that while Marina Oswald is showing her the apartment, she sees a rifle with a scope in a closet. Mrs. De Mohrenschildt then tells her husband, in the presence of the Oswalds, that there is a rifle in the closet. George De Mohrenschildt then reportedly asks LHO: “Did you take a pot shot at Walker by any chance?” LHO reportedly replies that he has only done target shooting. (AATF)

NOTE: LHO has supposedly buried the rifle in the ground after shooting at Walker. Yet, the inventories of LHO’s belongings, which will later list such miscellany as “Label with King Oscar Kipper recipes” and “One Texas flag - small”, do not include any rifle-cleaning paraphernalia. The rifle will be “well oiled” when found in the TSBD building following the assassination.

April 14, 1963  LHO supposedly retrieves his buried rifle today - according to Marina Oswald’s testimony on Dec. 11, 1963. It has reportedly already been seen yesterday in the Oswald apartment by the De Mohrenschildts. (AATF)

April 15, 1963  Oswald’s 1962 federal income tax return is due. The only full-year return he ever files.

April 16, 1963  Oswald’s unemployment claim is rejected.

Oswald also writes the New York FPCC headquarters telling them that he has passed out FPCC literature in Dallas, and requests that more be sent to him.

April 18, 1963  SNFE/Alpha 66 holds a press conference in Los Angeles at which they criticize the Kennedy Administration for frustrating their efforts to rid Cuba of Fidel Castro. They announce the formation of Los Angeles chapter. A man named Rene Valdes describes himself as the local “cell leader” and says he has received the blessing of Antonio Veciana at a meeting in Miami in December 1962.

SNFE = the Second National Front of Escambray

ALPHA 66 = part of a coalition of anti-Castro groups including the 30th of November Movement, the SNFE and the People’s Revolutionary Movement (MRP). Alpha 66 has headquarters in Dallas, located at 3126 Hollandale. It is led by Major Eloy Gutierrez Menoyo, who had commanded the Castro forces in the Escambray Mountains in the Las Villas Province of Cuba. His deputy is William Morgan.

Around this time, Garrett Trapnell “penetrates” Alpha 66 group for Castro intelligence and is soon approached in Miami about participating in a plot against Kennedys.

Also on this date, Vietnam Working Group Director Chalmers Wood reports that Robert McNamara will tell the Pentagon “to cut their forces by 1000 men at the end of the year.”

A flyer is sent to Cubans in Miami today stating that exiled Cubans will only ever step foot on their native soil again “if an inspired Act of god should place in the White House within weeks a Texan known to be a friend of all Latin Americans.” The flyer is signed “a Texan who resents the Oriental influence that has come to control, to degrade, to pollute and enslave his own people.”
LHO writes to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee New York Office. He says he has been passing out FPCC literature and requests more. *O& CIA*

**April 19, 1963**

At Oswald’s request, the New York FPCC office sends literature to him. *O& CIA*

Also on this day George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt drive to New York. A few days later a CIA case officer asks the CIA’s Office of Security for an “expedite check of George De Mohrenschildt.”

With details of JFK’s Cuban missile crisis agreement with Khrushchev still emerging, Dr. Jose Miro Cardona resigns as head of the Cuban Revolutionary Council, originally set up by the U.S. government as a means of controlling the disparate anti-Castro groups. Miro Cardona charges that JFK is giving Castro “absolute immunity” and accuses him of “liquidating the struggle for Cuba.”

**April 20, 1963**

JFK orders the Joint Chiefs to plan for military action against North Vietnam.

Ruth Paine and children come to Neely Street for a picnic with the Oswalds. LHO spends most of his time fishing.

**April 21, 1963**

The FBI’s New York field office, either through an informant or its mail-intercept program, learns that Lee Harvey Oswald has written a letter to the FPCC. But this information will not be reported to the Dallas office until June 27, or to FBI headquarters until September 10.

**April 22, 1963**

On this day the Dallas City Council approves blueprints for a plan entitled “Proposed Paving for Houston St. – Ross Ave. Connection.” The bidding is to conclude in early May. The construction will involve massive removal and replacement of pavement, sidewalks, curbs, and gutters, as well as the sectioning of the M.K.T. warehouse. This construction will be underway on Nov. 22nd and will be responsible for sufficiently blocking off much of the area behind the TSBD to traffic. Several witnesses will recall the presence of a sawhorse barrier blocking vehicle access to some part of Houston St. It has been suggested that this sawhorse was on Houston where the curve straightens and proceeds to Elm.

**April 23, 1963**

Marina Oswald moves in with Mrs. Ruth Paine in Irving.

Also on this day, Vice President Johnson announces that JFK will visit Texas in the near future.

During a Washington meeting of The Special Group, RFK proposes a study on how to cause “as much trouble as we can for Communist Cuba,” and to culminate in “overthrowing Castro in eighteen months” - or in October 1964, one month before the U.S. presidential elections. RFK also wants this proposed study to include “measure we should take following contingencies such as the death of Castro.”

**April 24, 1963**

In Fort Worth, Oswald takes a bus for New Orleans, leaving Marina - now pregnant with a second child - and baby June behind at Ruth Paine’s home. Upon his arrival, Oswald is taken in by his aunt, Mrs. Charles Murret while he sets out to look for work. Her husband, Charles, offers Oswald a $200 loan in the interim.”
Also on this day, the Dallas Times Herald reports that JFK will visit Dallas in November.

Around this period of time (Spring, 1963) French OAS captain Jean Souetre reportedly meets with General Edwin Walker, then goes on to New Orleans.

During the Spring of this year, Ferenc Nagy settles in Dallas, Texas with offices in the 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue, ten blocks west of the Dallas School book Depository Building. He is associated in the 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue in Dallas with Ralph Paul, C.A. “Pappy” Dolsen, Jack Ruby and Sergio Arcacha Smith, the first two named being close business associates of Jack Ruby. Nagy’s relatives make their residence at 1024 Magellan Circle, Apt. D, right next door to Sylvia Odio’s abode, who is visited by two Cubans and possibly William Seymour (an Oswald look-alike) on or about September 28, 1963. The 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue is also seven blocks west of the City Lincoln-Mercury plant where a person impersonating as Oswald tries to buy an automobile and makes statements which will later be used to incriminate Oswald some few days before November 22, 1963.

A CIA report presented to JFK on this day informs him that President Diem is considering asking for a reduction in the number of U.S. troops in South Vietnam.

April 25, 1963   Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in New Orleans with only two duffel bags, which contain some hastily packed clothes, his personal papers and the dismantled Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. On his first Sunday in New Orleans Oswald journeys to Lakeview Cemetery to locate the grave of his father, who died two months before he was born. He also methodically goes down the list of Oswalds in the New Orleans telephone directory, calling each of them until he finds the only one who is related to him -- his uncle’s widow, Hazel Oswald. He goes to see her and she gives him a framed photograph of his father (which he later discards).

A Paul Harvey Commentary, “God Help the United States without John Edgar Hoover” runs on various radio stations today. “Director Hoover is not retiring. If you have heard otherwise, somebody’s sinister wish was the father of that thought. It is not so.”

Robert McNamara today sends a handwritten note to President Kennedy informing him that, "The last Jupiter missile in Turkey came down yesterday. The last Jupiter warhead will be flown out of Turkey on Saturday." On April 1, before the Jupiters are withdrawn, the first Polaris submarine is deployed in the Mediterranean Sea. No public announcement accompanied the withdrawal of the missiles, but reports that the missiles are to be dismantled are confirmed by the State Department on March 25.

April 27, 1963   The United States Supreme Court, in response to an appeal filed by Carlos Marcello’s attorneys, declines to review the Marcello deportation action and upholds the earlier decision of the U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals that the Immigration and Naturalization Service to deport Marcello remains in effect.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson are hosts to 30 United Nations delegates today at the LBJ Ranch.

Fidel Castro and a large entourage today begin a five-week, fourteen-city visit to the Soviet Union. Castro negotiates renewed pledges of Soviet aid in the event of a U.S. attack as well as changes in Soviet-Cuban sugar agreements. During the visit, Castro and Premier Khrushchev
review all of the documents that have been exchanged between the Soviet Union and the United States as a result of the missile crisis. Castro later reveals that it is only at this time that he learned that the withdrawal of nuclear missiles from Turkey had been part of the agreement settling the crisis.

April 29, 1963  The Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC), represented by Jose Miro Cardona and Tony Varona, breaks with the Kennedy administration. They accuse the President of treason, because he intends to limit subversive activities against Cuba, which are rapidly escalating. *(This fact merited a remark in the conclusion of the investigation of the Congress Committee in 1978, where it was stated that Cubans in exile felt betrayed in April 1963 because the U.S. government announced that new plans for the invasion of Cuba would not be approved.)*

LHO contests, today in writing, the rejection of his Texas unemployment claim. It has been suggested that his only income could be a small monthly stipend from the FBI.

A CIA memo dated this date orders an “expedite check” of George de Mohrenschildt. De Mohrenschildt has been doing business in Washington with a man named Clemard Charles, a Haitian banker, a working relationship that seems to have been of some interest to the Agency.

On this date, JFK writes Defense Secretary Robert McNamara asking, “Are we keeping our Cuban contingency invasion plans up to date?” McNamara assures the President that all plans are current. [August 3, 1964 is being referred to as “D Day,” when all-out air strikes against Cuba (OPLAN 316) will commence.

April 30, 1963  James R. Hoffa donates $336,000 today to the Boy Scouts of America for construction of a new Scout center in D.C. Hoffa is certainly aware of J. Edgar Hoover’s keen interest in the Boy Scouts of America.

May 1, 1963  After having returning to Dallas for only two days, George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt leave for Haiti, where De Mohrenschildt has a contract with the Duvalier government to develop various natural resources.

During this month, JFK will stumble during a press conference when responding to a question about whether or not the United States is still aiding the Cuban exiles: “We may well be . . . well, none that I am familiar with . . . I don’t think as of today that we are.”

Sometime during these next two months, Christian David - a member of the French Connection network and the leader of the Corsican network in South America known as the Latin Connection - will say that he is offered a contract by Antoine Guerini, the Corsican crime boss in Marseilles, France, to accept a contract to kill “a highly placed American politician,” whom Guerini will call the “biggest vegetable” - i.e., JFK. The President is to be killed on U.S. territory. David will say that he turns down the contract because it is too dangerous. David says that the contract is then accepted by Lucien Sarti, another Corsican drug trafficker and killer, and two other members of the Marseilles mob whom he refuses to name. He describes them as spécialistes de tir - “sharpshooters.” [Christian David has also worked for the CIA.][1]

May 3, 1963  Lyndon Johnson today accepts J. Edgar Hoover’s invitation to appear as keynote speaker at the June 19 FBI National Academy graduation exercises.

May 6, 1963  Secretary of Defense McNamara, at a SECDEF conference, announces a 1000-man withdrawal from Viet Nam by the end of the year.
During this month, Richard Case Nagell (in Los Angeles) commences investigating Vaughn Marloe of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, who is being considered by Cuban exiles for “recruitment” in assassination attempt against JFK. Nagell gets a job driving a cab. Nagell agrees to proposal made by “representative of foreign government” to participate in criminal offense against the United States.

May 7, 1963 CIA records show that George DeMohrenschildt meets today with CIA staff officer Tony Czaikowski in Washington, D.C. The meeting has been arranged by another CIA liaison, Sam Kail, who has indicated that De Mohrenschildt’s partner Clemard Joseph Charles - a key adviser to Haitian president “Papa Doc” Duvalier - might prove useful in ongoing efforts aimed at overthrowing Castro in Cuba (Operation Mongoose).

May 9, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald gets a job with William B. Reily Co., Inc. in New Orleans – a coffee manufacturer. (The owner, William Reily, is a financial backer of the Crusade to Free Cuba Committee, one of the many front groups raising money for the Cuban Revolutionary Council.)

May 10, 1963 At Jack Ruby’s request, a .38 Smith and Wesson revolver is shipped to his friend Lewis McWillie in Las Vegas. McWillie never picks up the gun and it is returned to the supplier.

Also, on this day, J. Edgar Hoover celebrates his thirty-ninth anniversary as director of the FBI.

May 11, 1963 Ruth Paine and Marina Oswald arrive in New Orleans. Marina is not pleased at all with LHO’s apartment. They argue most of the week. Mrs. Paine shortly returns to Fort Worth.

Today - two days after LHO has begun work in New Orleans for the Reily Coffee Company - J. Edgar Hoover orders (without evidence) “that [Dr. Martin L] King be 'tabbed Communist' in ‘Section A of the Reserve Index,’ his current secret list of those slated to be arrested and held during a ‘national emergency.’” DPATDOJ

May 12, 1963 Jack Ruby places a 6-minute call to Lewis McWillie who works at the mob-owned Thunderbird Hotel in Las Vegas. Shortly after this call, Ruby travels to New Orleans, the first of several trips there, where he visits the Old French Opera House of Bourbon Street. That establishment is then owned by Frank Caracci, a New Orleans Mobster closely affiliated with Carlos Marcello, Ruby will call the club at least eight times during the next three months.

A classified ad in the Los Angeles Times today is addressed to “Ex Rangers, Special Forces, and Paratroopers.” It reads: “If interested in military-type employment and are between 25 - 35 with honorable discharge, send resume to BOX-004.” This operation involves a plan to overthrow the government of Haiti and involves Texan Thomas E. Davis III, a gunrunner. Jack Ruby will eventually tell his first attorney, Tom Howard, that there is one man on earth he fears -- Thomas E. Davis III.

May 14, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald mails a change-of-address card to the FPCC from New Orleans.
May 15, 1963  Jack Ruby first contacts Harold Tannenbaum of the Old French Quarter Opera House on bourbon St. in New Orleans. Tannenbaum is a key man in running several sleazy operations for associates of New Orleans mob boss Carlos Marcello. Ostensibly, Ruby’s reason for calling is that he is on the hunt for new nightclub acts.

May 17, 1963  The U.S. suspends diplomatic relations with Haiti -- an event accompanied by evacuation of embassy personnel and a threat by American ambassador Raymond Thurston to bring in the Marines. Private investigator Bill Murphy is ordered by Texas attorney James Donovan to cease his background check on George de Mohrenschildt. This investigation is in regard to a simple custody matter. Because the CIA has also been running an “expedite check” on de Mohrenschildt, the two investigations have occasionally become confused by researchers.

May 19, 1963  Alpha 66’s “general secretary”, Andres Nasario Sargen, travels to Los Angeles from Miami and presents an exhortatory call to arms at a public meeting of some six hundred Cuban exiles.

May 20, 1963  David Ferrie places a call to Dallas today, to an unidentified number.


May 25, 1963  Marina Oswald writes a letter to Ruth Paine. “It is hard for you and me to live without a return of our love -- interesting, how will it all end?”

May 26, 1963  Lee Harvey Oswald writes the national director of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee asking for permission to found a New Orleans chapter. (He eventually founds one, with himself as its only member.)

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office today from Dallas.

May 27, 1963  Dallas FBI agent James Hosty returns to the Oswald’s Neely Street residence, seeking to interview Marina, and is informed that the couple has moved from the area without leaving a forwarding address.

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office from Dallas today.

May 29, 1963  Using the name “Osborne,” Lee Harvey Oswald orders a thousand copies of a handbill from the Jones Printing Company, opposite the side entrance of Reily Coffee in New Orleans. The handbills read: “HANDS OFF CUBA! Join the Fair Play for Cuba Committee NEW ORLEANS CHARTER MEMBER BRANCH.”

Also on this day, J. Edgar Hoover, fearful of losing his FBI directorship by being forced to retire in 1964, writes to Kenneth O’Donnell raking up JFK’s old affair with Jacqueline Kennedy’s press secretary, Pamela Turnure.

June 1, 1963  Ruth Paine writes a letter to Marina Oswald. “Everything you do and think is interesting to me . . . Michael and I don’t fight, it’s just he doesn’t want me.”
Some time during the middle this month, John Roselli comes to Washington to meet with the CIA’s William Harvey. They meet at Dulles airport. It is subsequently determined that the FBI has Roselli under intensive surveillance at this time, and Harvey speculates that he is recognized as he leaves the airport parking lot and is identified through his auto license number. This is Harvey’s last face-to-face meeting with Roselli.

June 2, 1963 The de Mohrenschildts move to Haiti.

This month, a Gallup poll will indicate that 59 percent of the population approves of the President and his programs.

Also this month, Britain’s infamous Profumo scandal begins. Britain’s Minister for War, John Profumo, confesses to having slept with a woman simultaneously involved with the Soviet Naval attaché in London, Yevgeny Ivanov. Profumo resigns, but the crisis continues. The government of Prime Minister Harold Macmillan, who has steadfastly backed Profumo, is shaken to its foundations. The panic created in the Kennedy White House comes from the fact that JFK has, himself, dallied with two of the young women linked to the scandal. JFK is especially concerned about references to a twenty-two-year-old prostitute of Anglo-Czech parentage named Mariella Novotny. In early 1961, she had been in New York and, she says later, was procured for the President-elect by Peter Lawford. They had sex several times in Manhattan, once in a group involving other prostitutes. As in the Profumo case, there is a potential security angle. Novotny’s name is being linked to an alleged Soviet vice ring at the United Nations. JFK is following the events closely.

LHO goes to library today, returning books and checking out Portrait of a President, The Huey Long Murder Case, and The Berlin Wall.

June 3, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald rents P.O. Box 30061 in his own name at the Lafayette Square Substation in New Orleans, giving Fair Play for Cuba as an organizational name and listing A.J. Hidell and Marina Oswald as authorized to pick up mail. The same day, he orders five hundred offset-printed copies of a membership application blank, using the name “Lee Osborne.”

June 4, 1963 Richard Case Nagell requests admission to the psychiatric ward at the Veterans Administration Hospital in suburban Brentwood, California. “Subject’s condition diagnosed by Veterans Administration, Los Angeles, on 6/4/63 as depression, tearful, nervous, rigid. Would only utter words “Got to see my kids.” Nagell is seen by a psychiatrist at the outpatient clinic but this time is not granted admission to the hospital. (The attempt to admit himself to a hospital seems to be a typical ploy adopted by Nagell in order to remove himself from a planned assassination attempt and to give himself an alibi.)

LHO has handbills printed in New Orleans which read “Hand Off Cuba.”

June 5, 1963 This morning, JFK leaves Andrews Air Force Base for a five-day tour of the West. The schedule includes visits to military installations in Colorado and California, commencement addresses and fund-raising, a quick side trip to Texas, and a speech to the United States Conference of Mayors in Hawaii.

On this same day, Jack Ruby places a 28-minute call to the Caracci’s Old French Opera House. During the next few days, Ruby visits New Orleans.
Today there is a “memorandum from [J. Edgar Hoover] to Robert Kennedy . . . containing assertions that . . . [John] Kennedy in 1960 had settled out of court a breach-of-promise suit, going back to 1951, for $500,000. The story was improbable on the face.”

June 6, 1963  JFK, Vice President Johnson and Governor John Connally meet in El Paso, Texas at the Cortez Hotel, and decide to proceed with the president’s proposed November trip to Texas. Initial plans are finalized. Connally will later testify to the HSCA:

Mr. CONNALLY. The President was making a trip out through the West, in the summer, I believe, of 1963. He was going to Colorado, New Mexico, and perhaps other States. In any event, he was in El Paso and I met him in El Paso, and the minute I walked into the room where they were—

Mr. CORNWELL. What kind of room was it?

Mr. CONNALLY. A hotel room. I have forgotten. I believe the Casa Del Norte Hotel. The Vice President was there, President Kennedy was there, and several of the staff people. Kenny O'Donnell, as I recall, was there, and the President made some remark about, “Well, Lyndon, are we ever going to get this trip to Texas worked out?” Obviously he wasn't speaking to me, but he was speaking to me, but he was addressing Vice President Johnson. Vice President Johnson said, “Well, the Governor is here, Mr. President, let's find out.”

Mr. CORNWELL. At this point—

Mr. CONNALLY. I knew at that point my string had run out. I knew we were going to have a trip to Texas, and I was perfectly willing to do it because I had gotten through a legislative session in fairly good order and we had the time, I had been able to rebuild the structure of the Democratic Party, and we were prepared to organize the trip. So, I said, in effect, “Mr. President, when do you want to come?” Then he said, he said, “Well, I think we ought to have four dinners,” and I was in a state of shock. He said, “I think we ought to have four or five fundraising dinners,” and he said, “What do you think about having it on Lyndon's birthday, August 27?” This was in June, as I recall. And again I said, “Mr. President, I would like to think about that. Obviously the Vice President's birthday is always a time for celebration, but August is the worst month of the year to have a fundraising affair in Texas, for anybody. Too many people are gone, it is the dog days, it is the hottest month of the year, people are on vacation, they are not interested in politics, we can't get the support, and I think it would be a serious mistake to come in August.” Well, we didn't decide at that particular meeting in El Paso when the date would be, but I said, "We will think about it" and I said in effect, “Let me do some planning. Let me do some thinking and we will be back in touch with you and I will suggest a trip, a format of a trip that I think will achieve the purposes that you want to achieve.”

Also today, Jack Ruby's attorney, Graham R. E. Koch, informs the Internal Revenue Service that his client will settle his debts “as soon as arrangements can be made to borrow money ...” However, an FBI check of more than fifty banking institutions will eventually reveal no attempt by Ruby to borrow money legitimately. The question posed by some researchers is: Did Ruby turn to the mob for help?

June 7, 1963  JFK arrives in Los Angeles for fund-raising dinner during which the movie PT-109 is shown. (According to Dick Russell, writing about Richard Case Nagell, in “The Man Who Knew Too Much”— an assassination plot against JFK fails to materialize at the Beverly Hilton Hotel.) JFK is helicoptered to the roof of the Beverly Hilton hotel. Later on this night, JFK flies on to Hawaii to discuss civil rights issues at the U.S. Conference of Mayors.

Tonight, a CIA plane and William Pawley’s own launch combine to ferry a band of exile guerrillas to a landing point on the coast of Cuba. John Martino has organized the exiles, who set off for the shore in small boats under cover of darkness. (It is believed by this group that guerrilla contacts in Cuba are holding two Soviet army colonels who have defected. If they can be brought to the United States, they will reportedly tell all about Soviet missiles still in Cuba.) Pawley, along with three CIA agents, a LIFE photographer, and John Martino, wait for the raiders to return with their prize — the two Russian
defectors. The guerrillas never return. After a prolonged search by the CIA aircraft, it is assumed that they have either been killed or captured. (John Martino is a Mafia figure, of Italian origin, who has worked for the mob in Havana’s casinos before the revolution. He is a close friend of Santos Trafficante.)

**June 8, 1963** Many out-of-state Mobsters, including “one of the nation’s top vice lords,” begin to descend upon Dallas (according to a Dallas Police report.)

In New Orleans, Jack Ruby sees Janet Mole Adams Conforton perform. Her stage name is Jada. He begins to recruit her for his club in Dallas.

In Oswald’s personal effects which will be found after the assassination in his room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue in Dallas will be a purported international certificate of vaccination signed by "Dr. A. J. Hidell," Post Office Box 30016, New Orleans. It will certify that Lee Harvey Oswald is vaccinated for smallpox on this date. This will prove to be a forgery. The signature of "A. J. Hideel" will be in the handwriting of Lee Harvey Oswald. There is no "Dr. Hideel" licensed to practice medicine in Louisiana. WC

**June 9, 1963** Out-of-state Mobsters visiting Dallas, hold the first of a series of meetings with local colleagues. One of the places they meet at -- Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club.

LHO purchases a stamp kit in order to stamp the “Hands Off Cuba” handbills he has had printed in New Orleans. O& CIA

**June 10, 1963** JFK gives what historians now consider to be the best speech of his presidency, telling a commencement audience at American University in Washington that the time has come for Americans to reconsider their views about the Soviet Union and the Cold war.

**June 11, 1963** (Vietnam) The first immolation suicide of a Buddhist monk takes place in protest of Ngo Dinh Diem’s treatment of his people. Thich Quang Duc’s shocking death alarms the world and electrifies Vietnam.

**June 12, 1963** Today, Georgia senator Richard B. Russell promises other southern senators: “To me, the President’s legislative proposals are clearly destructive of the American system and the constitutional rights of American citizens. I shall oppose them with every means and resource at my command.” In only six months, Russell will be sitting as a member of the Warren Commission charged with finding the truth of JFK’s death.

**June 15, 1963** Negro civil rights leader Medgar Evers is assassinated in front of his Jackson, Mississippi home by a sniper using a rifle. (Over 30 years will pass before there is a conviction of the murderer.)

**June 16, 1963** Harbor police Patrolman Girod Ray is between the Toulouse and Domaine Street wharves in New Orleans when an “enlisted man” approaches and says that “the Officer of the Deck of the USS Wasp desires Patrolman Ray seek out an individual who is passing out leaflets regarding Cuba and to request this individual to stop passing out these leaflets. Ray goes immediately to the Domaine Street wharf, where he finds a man handing out white and yellow-colored leaflets. According to Ray, the man is a white male in his late twenties who is 5 feet 9 inches tall, weighs 150 pounds, and has a slender build. This description is consistent with the appearance of LHO. Patrolman Ray will eventually identify the man as LHO. Copies of the handbills are collected by the 112th Intelligence Corps Group in New Orleans. NOTE: In July,
1964, the ONI will receive a request from the FBI asking if ONI records can substantiate this story about LHO’s activities during June 1963 in New Orleans. O&Clia

**June 16 - 19**  
Valentina Tereshkova, the world’s first woman in space completes orbital flight onboard Vostok-6 spacecraft.

**June 18, 1963**  
RFK, attending an Equal Employment Opportunity meeting, begins openly arguing with LBJ, ostensibly over minority opportunity. “Johnson, obviously angry, slumped grimly in his chair, his eyes half closed. It was pretty brutal . . . very sharp. It brought tensions between [the two] right out on the table and very hard . . . After making the Vice President look like a fraud . . . [Kennedy left.]”

**June 19, 1963**  
Following a Special Group meeting, JFK approves a new sabotage program against Cuba. Whereas OPERATION MONGOOSE was aimed at eventually sparking an internal revolt, the new program seeks a more limited objective: "to nourish a spirit of resistance and disaffection which could lead to significant defections and other by-products of unrest." Numerous sabotage efforts against important economic targets are authorized by the Special Group during the autumn of 1963, and U.S.-assisted raids and assassination plots are not completely terminated until 1965.

**June 20, 1963**  
The United States and the Soviet Union sign an agreement in Geneva establishing a telephone “hot line” for messages between their two heads of government. Washington had proposed such a channel since early 1961 without success. The agreement approves a wire-telegraph-teleprinter circuit leading through London, Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Helsinki. Messages would be sent in code during crises when every second would count. When the new hot line is tested, technicians in Moscow are baffled by the first message sent from Washington: “The quick brown fox jumps over the lazy dog.”

**June 21, 1963**  
David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office twice today. Ferrie is in Dallas and Bay City on this day.

J. Edgar Hoover sends RFK a memo detailing the “highlights” of the John Profumo scandal. RK

**June 22, 1963**  
Before addressing a group of civil rights leaders at the White House, JFK takes Martin Luther King for a private walk in the Rose Garden. He begs him to get rid of two colleagues J. Edgar Hoover has claimed are Communists. He then asks if King has read about Profumo in the newspapers. He tells King: “This is an example of friendship and loyalty carried too far. Macmillan is likely to lose his government because he has been loyal to a friend. You must take care not to lose your cause for the same reason.” Kennedy goes on to tell King to be very careful about what he says on the phone because Hoover has him bugged.

**June 23, 1963**  
JFK leaves Washington for Europe on the tour which is now remembered for the “Ich bin ein Berliner” speech and the pilgrimage to Ireland. He also visits London to see Prime Minister Macmillan. The evening he arrives, as he dines with the British leader, Kennedy learns the Profumo case is about to touch his presidency. The noon edition of the New York Journal-American this day carries the headline: HIGH US AIDE IMPLICATED IN V-GIRL SCANDAL. THE OPENING LINE READS: “ONE OF THE BIGGEST NAMES IN AMERICAN POLITICS – A MAN WHO HOLDS A ‘VERY HIGH’ ELECTIVE OFFICE – HAS BEEN INJECTED INTO BRITAIN’S VICE-SECURITY SCANDAL . . .” The report stops short of naming JFK, but the implication is clear. The report stays in the paper for one edition and is
then dropped without explanation. RFK has moved swiftly. He telephones his brother in the middle of the dinner with Macmillan, FBI files show, and JFK expresses “concern.” The FBI representative in London, Charles Bates, is ordered to brief JFK the next morning before he leaves for Italy. “If anything develops,” JFK tells Bates, “anything at all, we’d like to be advised. Get it to us in Rome.”

In Washington, forty-eight hours after publication of the Journal-American story, the authors of the article face RFK in his office. He has had them flown to Washington by private jet. The paper’s Managing Editor, Pulitzer Prize winner James Horan and Dom Frasca, have been hauled from their homes in New York. RFK threatens to bring an anti-trust suit against the paper — Hearst controlled. The editors then drop the story.

The Profumo case is treated with the utmost gravity in Washington. Defense Secretary Robert McNamara, CIA Director John McCone, Defense Intelligence Agency boss General Joseph Carroll, and usually one of J. Edgar Hoover’s senior aides, attend a series of meetings. The case is handled at the FBI by two Assistant Directors. Progress reports, which remain almost entirely censored today, go to the office of JFK, to RFK and to J. Edgar Hoover. “To find that the President was perhaps involved with somebody in the British security scandal!” exclaims Courtney Evans, recalling the gravity of those days. “Nobody was grinning . . .”

June 24, 1963  LHO applies for a passport.

June 25, 1963  JFK arrives in West Berlin - in time for the fifteenth anniversary of the Berlin Airlift.

Lee Harvey Oswald receives his passport. It is stamped with a warning that a person traveling to Cuba is liable for prosecution. O& CIA

June 29, 1963  JFK dines with Harold Macmillan. Charles Bates sends J. Edgar Hoover a coded telegram -- #861, marked very urgent. Of twenty lines, seventeen have been excised by the censor. What remains reads: “. . . [Name censored] talked about President Kennedy and repeated a rumor that was going around New York . . .”

July 1, 1963  The British government publicly discloses that one of its former high-ranking intelligence officers — Harold “Kim” Philby — has been a longtime Soviet agent who has fled behind the “Iron Curtain.”

Also during this month, Ellen Rometsch (one of JFK’s lovers) and her husband, having been interviewed by the FBI (and with the cooperation of the German authorities) are quietly shipped back to Germany. Three weeks after Ellen leaves, a scandal involving Bobby Baker explodes in the press. Baker has arranged many of Ellen’s introductions to Washington politicians. The focus of the Baker case is on financial corruption, not sex, but -- behind the scenes -- the Quorum Club in Washington will trigger an explosive allegation concerning JFK and Rometsch. J. Edgar Hoover is begged to help by the Kennedy White House. He eventually does -- and aids in covering up the total and potentially explosive story. In October of this year, Hoover will ask for additional wire taps on Martin Luther King. Despite RFK’s abhorrence to the idea, Hoover receives reluctant permission. It is a political payback.

Today, senior CIA agent Robert Morrow is given an assignment by Tracy Barnes to purchase four 7.35 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifles from a surplus store located in Maryland.
Three of the rifles are picked up by David Ferrie and flown to New Orleans during the first of August. The fourth rifle is found by Morrow to be defective.

Also this month, a blonde waitress who work in Dallas at Austin’s Barbecue Drive-In divorces her husband. This waitress, not named in Conspiracy by Anthony Summers for legal reasons, has reportedly been having a two-year affair with Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit. The woman’s husband, a drinker and womanizer himself has several times followed her and Tippit late at night, trailing them in his car. Tippit’s murder on Nov. 22, 1963 will eventually lead to a reconciliation between the waitress and her husband. The waitress has offered two different dates for when she broke off the affair with Tippit: summer 1963 and early fall 1963. The dates are significant, for the woman may have been pregnant with Tippit’s child. (The child is born seven months AFTER Tippit’s murder. She has, therefore, become pregnant in either April or early May of this year. If this is true, the woman is now two months pregnant.) Conspiracy

At LHO’s request, Marina Oswald writes to the Soviet Embassy asking to return to the Soviet Union. Marina will later testify that LHO “planned to go to Cuba,” but on his passport application form LHO has only indicated that his desire is to travel to England, France, Germany, Holland, USSR, Finland, Italy, and Poland. O&CIA

July 4, 1963 According to Gerry Patrick Hemming, this is the day that he and Howard Davis meet with General Edwin Walker in Dallas, Texas. Hemming says that they were loosening contacts with Walker at this point.

July 5, 1963 Gerry Patrick Hemming says that on this day, at the Petroleum Club in Dallas, Texas, he is offered a contract to assassinate JFK. He says that Nelson Bunker Hunt is present in the room when the offer is made. Hemming says he declined the offer saying: “You shouldn’t be talking to me directly about this.” Hemming has lunch today at the Texas Club with George de Mohrenschildt, Lester Logue, and others.

July 10, 1963 JFK receives an “Eyes Only” cable from Chester Bowles, who has spent three days in Saigon before proceeding to his post as the new ambassador to India. “Many qualified observers, in and out of government, privately assert that the Diem regime is probably doomed and that while political and military risks involved in a switch over are substantial they may be less dangerous than continuation of Ngo family in present role . . . I left Saigon with the feeling that a political explosion is likely in the foreseeable future.”

July 19, 1963 (Warren Commission states:) Oswald loses his job as a greaser of coffee processing machinery at Reily Coffee in New Orleans. Adrian Alba, who manages the parking garage next door, drops in to see him, says Oswald appears in good spirits, tells Alba, “I have found my pot of gold at the end of the rainbow.” Guy Banister’s office - on Camp St. - is just around the corner from Reily Coffee.

July 24, 1963 A group of anti-Castro Cubans arrives in New Orleans from Miami and joins a training camp off Lake Pontchartrain. Members are from the International Anti-Communist Brigade, established by Frank Sturgis and Gerry Patrick Hemming. The Senate Intelligence Committee Report will later claim that “‘A,’ lifelong friend of AM-LASH [Rolando Cubela],” had helped procure explosives for the camp. “A” is Victor Espinosa Hernandez, who obtains the explosives from Richard Lauchli, co-founder of the paramilitary right-wing Minutemen. During the Garrison investigation, reports are received that Oswald and David Ferrie are seen at this camp.
Also today, at a Rose Garden ceremony for state leaders of the American Legion’s boys Nation, JFK stops to shake hands with an assertive seventeen-year-old from Arkansas, William Jefferson Clinton (BILL CLINTON), who will go on to become the forty-second President of the United States.

July 26, 1963 Speaking on television from the Oval Office about the Limited Test-Ban Treaty, JFK refers to “the worlds of communism and free choice”, caught up for eighteen years in a “vicious circle of conflicting ideology and interest . . . Yesterday a shaft of light cut into the darkness.” He goes on to say that the treaty was the product of “patience and vigilance. We have made clear, most recently in Berlin and Cuba, our deep resolve to protect our security and our freedom against any form of aggression . . . This treaty is not the millennium . . . But it is an important first step, a step towards peace, a step towards reason, a step away from war . . .” JFK then flies to Hyannis Port, where Averell Harriman arrives on Sunday with a great jar of caviar from Khrushchev.

July 27, 1963 LHO makes a speech against communism to Jesuits in Mobile, Alabama.

July 28, 1963 Jada opens at Jack Ruby’s club in Dallas. Her strip act is very daring for the times.

July 29, 1963 The Dallas FBI office asks the New Orleans FBI office to “verify” both LHO and Marina’s presence in New Orleans. O&CIA

July 31, 1963 The FBI captures a military training camp and munitions dump, which contains 2,400 pounds of dynamite and 20 bomb casings near Lacombe, Louisiana. The property is being used to train Cubans for an invasion of Cuba. David Ferrie is reportedly one of the instructors at Lacombe, close to New Orleans.

Also on this day, Mao Tse-tung’s Chinese government issues a statement denouncing the Limited Test-Ban Treaty as a “dirty fraud” in which the Soviets have “sold out” the interest of “peace-loving peoples.” Their own discussions with the Soviets are postponed indefinitely, and overt polemics erupt on both sides.

August 1, 1963 An article appears on the first page of the Times Picayune newspaper stating: “Hideaway for bomb materials discovered . . . More than a ton of dynamite, bombs 90 cm in size, napalm and other materials were confiscated Wednesday by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, while an investigation was being held on the intent to carry out a military operation against a country with which the United States maintains peaceful relations.”

August 2, 1963 Jack Ruby places a 3-minute call to the Thunderbird Hotel in Las Vegas, presumably again to his friend Lewis McWillie. The McWillie call marks the start of a busy week for Ruby. Over the next five days, he calls four other underworld-linked men and visits two more in New York City.

Also on this day another news article appears about a chalet-hideaway on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain, where a great quantity of explosives and war materials is discovered. The wife of the owner of the chalet declares that her husband William Jules McLaney has loaned the house to a Cuban refugee (“Jose Juarez”) in return for the favors of other Cuban friends. The McLaneys -- William and his brother Mike McLaney -- had gambling and tourist businesses in Havana in 1959, and afterwards moved to New Orleans. In this news story, based on information supplied by the FBI, no details are mentioned concerning the training camp, the arrests that have been made, or about the country (Cuba) which is scheduled to be the
target of the invasion. In fact, the FBI has not only discovered arms, but has also detained nine Cuban exiles and two North Americans, known as “the Pontchartrain 11,” who operated in the camp and were preparing for future attacks on Cuba. One of the North Americans is Rich Lauchli, an arms dealer and founder of the Minutemen, an extreme right-wing paramilitary group; the other is Sam Benton, who has worked in Havana gambling casinos and is an intermediary between Mafia leaders and Cuban exiles. They are all released within a few hours.

n  

August 3, 1963 Phil Graham, owner of The Washington Post, shoots himself. He is a close friend of the Kennedys.

August 4, 1963 Jack Ruby receives a call from Nofio Pecora. (An associate of Pecora’s is Emile Bruneau, a Marcello associate who will put up bail in a few days to get Lee Harvey Oswald out of jail after he is arrested during the Canal Street scuffle.) AOT

Alfred Lurie, along with Ruby, board American Airlines flight 186 at 4:45 p.m. from Dallas to New York City. Ruby is going to visit Barney Ross and to see a union official on business. The records of the Hilton Hotel, New York City, show that Ruby checks in there at 10:59 p.m. tonight and checks out at 4:40 p.m., Aug. 6. (HSCA)

August 5, 1963 Following lengthy negotiations, the United States, Great Britain, and the Soviet Union formally sign a limited nuclear test ban treaty in Moscow forbidding the atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons. Dean Rusk leads the U.S. delegation, which include senators from both parties and U.N. Ambassador Adlai Stevenson, who had first proposed such a treaty during his 1956 campaign for President.

In Moscow, Dean Rusk visits Andre Gromyko at the Foreign Ministry. Showing that his office windows face westward, Gromyko tells Rusk that he often gazes out of them and wonders what is “really happening” in the West. Khrushchev tells Rusk: “If you want to, go ahead and fight in the jungles of Vietnam. The French fought there for seven years and still had to quit in the end. Perhaps the Americans will be able to stick it out for a little longer, but eventually they will have to quit too.”

CIA Director, John McCone, lobbies hard against the treaty. JFK is furious to hear that McCone is sending CIA nuclear specialists to persuade Senators that the Soviets have cheated during the testing moratorium. JFK’s relations with McCone have plummeted since the Missile Crisis. Robert Kennedy has complained that when the Cuban issue was reignited in February, McCone had hurt the President by reminding Senators that he had not been the one to underestimate the possibility of missiles in Cuba in the summer of 1962. RFK suspects that with an election year looming, McCone might now be a Trojan horse, “playing with the Republicans.” McGeorge Bundy tells a CIA man, “I’m so tired of listening to John McCone say he was right I never want to hear it again.”

Also on this day in New Orleans, Lee Harvey Oswald seeks out Carlos Bringuier, a prominent and vocal figure in Cuban exile activities. Oswald tells Bringuier that he wants to aid in the overthrow of Castro and offers to help train exile guerrillas. Bringuier is suspicious of Oswald and puts him off, advising him to contact his group’s headquarters in Miami if he is serious about wanting to join.

Jack Ruby visits Joseph Glaser in New York City today. Glazer is currently one of NYC’s wealthiest booking agents. He also has mob connections.
The FBI says it verifies where LHO is living in New Orleans. Jessie James Garner, a neighbor of Oswald’s, tells the New Orleans FBI office that LHO is living in an apartment at 4905 Magazine St., New Orleans, and has been living there since “about” June. O& CIA

August 6, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald returns to Carlos Bringuier’s business place in New Orleans and leaves Bringuier his Marine training manual, a publication that describes various military training techniques. AOT

Jack Ruby checks out of NYC Hilton Hotel. He returns to Dallas via Chicago. AOT

(Also on this day, a light plane is downed over Korea while on a reconnaissance mission for the U.S. The crew of 6 is killed.

August 7, 1963 Oswald is seen in New Orleans’s Habana bar with two Hispanic acquaintances. Oswald is using offices of Guy Banister.

Jacqueline Kennedy gives birth (five weeks early) to a baby boy, Patrick Bouvier Kennedy. The baby is born with a lung ailment called hyaline membrane disease. He is taken in an incubator from the hospital of Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod to the Children’s Medical Center in Boston, where doctors work to keep his lungs open using a pressure chamber just developed for open-heart surgery.

August 8, 1963 LHO is reportedly seen in Orst Pena’s bar (Pena is an FBI informant) with an Hispanic individual. Oswald is also supposedly seen various time this summer in the company of FBI agent Warren Debrueys, the local cast officer in charge of political groups. Debrueys will deny ever being with Oswald. AOT

August 9, 1963 LHO is arrested in New Orleans because of a scuffle with Carlos Bringuier which occurs while Oswald is distributing pro-Castro leaflets on Canal Street. Once in jail, Oswald requests that an FBI agent be sent to interview him. A newspaper photographer has been alerted to Oswald’s leafletting on Canal Street before Bringuier arrives. Oswald seems bent on getting publicity as a pro-Castro demonstrator and even encourages Bringuier to attack him. At one point, Oswald is overheard saying, “Hit me, Carlos.” Carlos Bringuier is the chief New Orleans delegate of the Directorio Revolucionario Estudiantil, known simply as the DRE or the Directorio. The Directorio is headquartered the wing of the CIA’s JM/WAVE station. On some of Oswald’s leaflets is stamped an address for the New Orleans chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. This address is a hotbed of anti-Castro activity; at one time the CIA-backed Cuban Revolutionary Front has its New Orleans office here. The House Assassinations Committee will later learn that Oswald has been seen in this building with extreme right-wing and anti-Castro activists.

NOTE: At the time of LHO’s arrest in New Orleans, he does not carry a selective service card identifying him as “Alek J. Hidell.” When he is arrested in Dallas, the arresting officers will testify that he is carrying such a card. It is assumed that LHO made this card during his employment at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall in Dallas (October 1962 - April 1963.) It is logical to assume that, if LHO made this card, he had some specific purpose in mind. There is, however, no trace of the existence or use of the card at any time up to and including the hour of his own death.

Memorandums of LHO’s arrest will be made by intelligence agencies. The FBI makes a seven-page report and, by October 3, 1963, passes it along to the CIA. The CIA will later
mislead the Warren Commission about having knowledge of LHO's arrest by October 3, 1963; and individual CIA officers may have broken the law in doing so. When the CIA belatedly submits Oswald's 201 file to the Warren Commission (as Commission Document 692), the September 24 memorandum will have been relocated to a later position in the file, making it appear (falsely) that it had been received after the October 10 cables had been drafted.

Interestingly enough, while LHO is handing out pro-Castro leaflets on Canal St., David Ferrie is leading an anti-Castro demonstration a few blocks away. Ferrie is now closely associated with Guy Banister and the Cuban exiles. LHO is reportedly seen in Banister's office quite frequently during these summer months. When Banister is told that LHO has been arrested, he chuckles. After his death, some of LHO's leaflets are discovered in Banister's office.

The assassination of JFK's infant son, Patrick Bouvier Kennedy, is a tragic event in American history. JFK is pacing the halls of the Children's Medical Center in Boston, as he has been doing for hours, when he is finally given the news. He is devastated.

August 10, 1963 FBI Special Agent John L. Quigley asks Bureau file clerk William Walter to pull any files on Oswald. Walter finds that Oswald’s files are classified “informant-type.” Quigley goes to New Orleans jail and interviews Lee Harvey Oswald for nearly an hour. He writes a standard, detailed FBI report. Quigley’s report, which contains false information provided by Oswald, is largely an account of Oswald’s pro-Castro political stance. Reportedly, LHO even shows the FBI agent his membership card for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. Oswald turns over some examples of the FPCC literature he has been distributing. At the bottom of page 39, in the black letters of an inked rubber stamp, is the following inscription:

FPCC
544 Camp St.
New Orleans, La.

<NOTE:
This evidence places the origin of the PRO-Castro literature in the very building that houses Guy Banister and his band of ANTI-Castrolites, and the very address that has been used by the Cuban Revolutionary Council, an alliance of the anti-Castro groups put together by the CIA. E. Howard Hunt works closely with the CRC.

LHO calls his Uncle Dutz for bail money but reaches Dutz's daughter, who in turn calls “Emile Bruno ... and associate of two Syndicate deputies of Carlo Marcello.” This includes Nofio Pecora. Bruno posts bond for LHO who then proceeds to the city editor of the States-Item, asking him for more coverage regarding FPCC.

In late August of this year, Antonio Veciana Blanch will eventually testify that he meets Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips (?)}, his CIA contact, in Dallas, Texas. The meeting takes place in a large office building in the downtown section of the city. When Veciana arrives for the meeting, Bishop is there talking with a young man. The young man remains with Bishop and Veciana only for a brief time as they walk toward a nearby coffee shop. The young man then departs and Bishop and Veciana continue their meeting alone. Veciana testifies that he recognizes the young man with Bishop as Lee Harvey Oswald after seeing photographs of him following the assassination of JFK. There is absolutely no doubt in his mind that the man is Oswald, not just someone who resembles him. Veciana will point out that he has been trained to remember the physical characteristics of people and that if it is not Oswald, it is his “exact” double.
Also today, **August 10, 1963**, is the funeral mass for JFK’s dead infant son, **Patrick Bouvier Kennedy**. It is held in the private chapel of **Richard Cardinal Cushing** in Boston. **Jacqueline Kennedy** is still in the hospital on Cape Cod. JFK is on his knees, seemingly unable to let go of the little white coffin in front of him. “*Come on, Jack, let’s go,*” Cushing says finally. “*God is good.*”

**David Ferrie** makes his last recorded call to Dallas today when he phones a number listed under Charles E. Tobin, L&M Tobin, Albert J. Leviton, and Maxine T. McConnell at 2514 Cedar Springs. Ferrie makes no more recorded calls to or from Dallas after this date.

**August 12, 1963**  
LHO’s court hearing takes place. Present at the hearing are **Bringuier** and an exile associate, **Agustin Guitart, Silvia Odio**’s uncle. LHO pays a ten-dollar fine. After pleading guilty at his trial, Oswald sends news clips to FPCC and Communist Party, U.S.A.

**August 13, 1963**  
**J. Edgar Hoover**’s office sends a two-page memo to Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach dealing only with **Martin Luther King**’s personal life and sexual activities. AOT

**August 14, 1963**  
Lee Harvey Oswald draws attention to himself by distributing pro-Castro leaflets, this time in front of the New Orleans Trade Mart.

**August 16, 1963**  
**DD/P Richard Helms** sends a memorandum to the DCI (McCone) forwarding a copy of the briefing of **Robert Kennedy** on the gambling syndicate operation. “I was vaguely aware of the existence of such a memorandum [the memorandum for the record of the May 7, 1962 briefing of Robert Kennedy] since I was informed that it had been written as a result of the briefing given by Colonel Edwards and Lawrence Houston to the Attorney General in May of last year ... I assume you are aware of the nature of the operation discussed in the attachment.” This is the earliest date on which there is evidence of McCone’s being aware of any aspect of a plot to assassinate **Fidel Castro**.

LHO goes to the waiting room of a state employment office, offering money to anyone who will help him hand out leaflets “for a few minutes at noon.” At noon, LHO - accompanied by two men - arrives outside the International Trade Mart. They pass out pro-Castro leaflets for just a few minutes. This demonstration is filmed by a unit from WDSU - the local TV station. AOT

**August 17, 1963**  
**William Stuckey** of WDSU radio makes early morning call at LHO’s apartment with offer to do broadcast interview this evening. He finds Oswald eager to appear on his weekly “Latin Listening Post.” AOT

**August 19, 1963**  
**Garrett Trapnell** first alerts the FBI that he has been solicited by a Cuban group to participate in what he then describes as a kidnap/assassination attempt against **Robert Kennedy**. (Later he will state that JFK was actually the proposed target.) It is scheduled for September in Washington, DC. Trapnell believes the men who approach him are anti-Castro exiles posing as G-2 agents of Fidel Castro. He names **Miguel Amador Fuentes** as one of these men.

WDSO radio arranges for LHO to make another appearance. A debate show is arranged. The radio station gives a copy of the tape to the New Orleans FBI. AOT
Cuba’s official newspaper today complains that there has been a flurry of air raids against oil installations and factories.  

**August 20, 1963**  
Garrett Trapnell is admitted to the Clifton T. Perkins Hospital in Jessup, Maryland “for observation and study.” The FBI claim to check Immigration and Naturalization Service records at Miami and come up “negative for all individuals” whom Trapnell has named, except for one. The FBI says they have determined, through interviews, that the man Trapnell has named could not possibly be the Miguel Amador Fuentes who Trapnell says is a party to this plot.

Jack Ruby calls McWillie in Las Vegas.  

**August 21, 1963**  
 Shortly after midnight on this date, Ngo Dinh Nhu’s U.S. -trained Special Forces shock troops, along with combat police, invade Buddhist pagodas in Saigon, Hue, and other coastal cities in Vietnam and arrest hundreds of Buddhist monks. More than fourteen hundred Buddhists, primarily monks, are arrested, and many of them are injured.

LHO appears on WDSU to debate, defending FPCC and himself.  

According to researcher, Anthony Summers, Lee Harvey Oswald is unusually invisible between August 21 and September 17, making only one New Orleans appearance reported by human witnesses. *(This is on September 2)* Oswald’s progress is marked only by alleged visits to the employment office, the cashing of unemployment checks, and the withdrawal of library books. Later, the FBI will be unable to verify Oswald’s signature on most of the unemployment documents. Of the seventeen firms where Oswald says he applied for work, thirteen will deny it, and four did not even exist. One hint that Oswald is out of New Orleans between September 6 and 9 is the fact that three library books returned at the end of this period are overdue – a unique lapse in Oswald’s usually meticulous library discipline over many months. According to Jim Garrison, this is the period of time that LHO is seen receiving money from Clay Shaw at Lake Pontchartrain, Louisiana, by a heroin addict by the name of Vernon Bundy.

**August 22, 1963**  
After a brief stop in Tokyo, Henry Cabot Lodge, America’s new Ambassador to Vietnam, arrives in Saigon at 9:30 P.M. Fletcher Prouty writes: “*This date marks the beginning of the most explosive and ominous ninety days in modern U.S. history.*”

Jack Ruby calls McWillie in Las Vegas.  

**August 23, 1963**  
Silvia Duran begins work as a secretary at the Cuban consulate in Mexico City. Claims she is a socialist sympathizer and has flown to Cuba as government guest in December 1961.

JFK flies to Hyannis Port today. He is both sad and angry as he leaves Washington. This is his first time back since the death of Patrick Bouvier Kennedy. And, just yesterday, he was humiliated in Congress. The House unexpectedly voted, 222 to 188, to cut $585 million more from his foreign aid bill. Sixty-six Democrats, most of them from the South and border states, have joined 156 Republicans, making the largest aid cut since the program began after World War II.

Clyde Tolson enter the hospital, undergoing open heart surgery. He will return to work in some capacity by September 18 but apparently is never the same. Mark North writes: “Prior knowledge of the Marcello contract, as well as Hoover’s manipulation of Johnson, may have contributed to
his deteriorating condition. Although the record indicates that Tolson has nothing but contempt for the President, sheer knowledge of the impending assassination is undoubtedly highly stressful. Hoover, however, may blame President Kennedy for Clyde’s failing health.” AOT

August 24, 1963 Averell Harriman and Roger Hilsman, now Assistant Secretary of State for the Far East, draft a secret cable to be signed by George Ball authorizing Henry Cabot Lodge in Saigon to set the wheels in motion for a coup against Vietnam’s President Diem. JFK is later astonished when McNamara, McCon and Taylor all loudly object to the sending of the cable. RFK will recall that, after this weekend, Harriman seems to age ten years.

August 25, 1963 Ruth Paine writes back to Marina Oswald, stating she will “arrive in New Orleans on the [20th of September.]” AOT

August 26, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald is reportedly seen by several witnesses in the company of David Ferrie and Clay Shaw in Clinton, Louisiana.

8:00 AM -- In Saigon, three hours before Henry Cabot Lodge is to formally present his credentials to Diem, the Voice Of America practically broadcasts the contents of the Top Secret Saturday cable, alerting anyone who is listening that the United States is ready to abandon Diem and Nhu, and back the generals talking of overthrowing the government. Lodge is furious.

JFK returns to Washington today to find both the city and his most important advisers in tense struggles to keep control during the days ahead. Rusk, McNamara and Taylor are waiting inside the White House to tell him that he has been tricked into approving or ordering a coup d’état in south Vietnam. The secretaries of State and Defense and Maxwell Taylor tell JFK that they did not not see or clear the cable which was sent to Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge in Saigon. It seems that JFK’s anti-Diem faction, led by Averell Harriman, has taken over U.S. policy during the few days that JFK has been out of Washington. JFK angrily summons a dozen men to come to the White House in an hour. (At noon.) Outside, thousands of police, National Guard troops, and various federal forces, including park rangers and the FBI, are mobilizing to try to preserve public order during the Negro march on Washington scheduled for Wednesday.

JFK, speaking today to Charlie Bartlett, says: “My God! My government’s coming apart.” “This shit has got to stop!”

August 27, 1963 At a 4:00 PM White House meeting on Vietnam, Fritz Nolting says: “The Vietnamese generals haven’t got the guts of Diem and Nhu. They will not be a unified group, but will be badly split. They do not have real leadership, and they do not control the predominant military force in the country.” Harriman listens in silent fury. JFK questions Nolting closely and Nolting, the former ambassador to Saigon who has just been replaced by Henry Cabot Lodge, confirms Harriman’s view of him, consistently defending Diem. He says the Vietnamese president and his brother are like Siamese twins, impossible to separate. He stops short, however, of mentioning that Americans in the embassy call brother Nhu “Bobby.”

Richard Case Nagell says that today is the day he complains to Desmond FitzGerald about the Oswald-related “operation” having gone out of control.

August 28, 1963 More than 250,000 people mass in front of the Lincoln Memorial to hear Martin Luther King, Jr. deliver his famous ‘Free at last!’ speech. It is the largest political gathering in the history of this country.
JFK, in a noon Vietnam meeting, can hear the sounds of the March on Washington through the closed windows of the air-conditioned White House. This meeting includes a discussion of plans to evacuate the four thousand American civilians in South Vietnam is a coup leads to civil war. Fourteen thousand men of the 82nd Airborne Division are on stand-by alert at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. All of them are ready to move on executive orders which have been prepared in advance, stating: “An extraordinary assemblage of persons constituting a threat to life and property in the District of Columbia [are ordered] to disperse and retire peaceably . . . .” The papers only await the President’s signature. RFK has negotiated the closing of Washington’s bars and liquor stores, and has persuaded the American League to postpone the Washington Senators scheduled night games against the Minnesota Twins on August 27 & 28. “He’s damned good,” JFK says, watching King’s now-famous speech on television in the living quarters of the White House. “Damned good!” He has only seen short film clips of King’s speeches before. A half hour later, the leaders of the March, glowing with triumph, come into the Cabinet Room for a meeting with JFK -- who agrees to meet with the civil rights leaders only after the event ends without violence or disorder -- wanting only to be publicly associated with it when it succeeds.

As a footnote: J. Edgar Hoover has been tapping Martin Luther King’s telephone since the middle of this month. He is providing RFK with tapes of King talking to Clarence Jones, the New York attorney. “He’s a Tom Cat,” Hoover exults, reading the transcripts of King’s private telephone conversations, before editing them and sending them on to the Kennedys. But Dean Rusk tells the FBI director, in front of JFK, that if he ever finds a tap on his telephone or a bug in his office, he will immediately resign and go public with the evidence.

Today, George Wing puts new tires on his Rambler station wagon. This is also the day that LHO is supposedly driven to Bay Cliff, Texas by “Hernandez” in a “light-colored” car.

This summer, the New York office of JFK’s back doctor, Hans Kraus, is broken into and the records obviously searched – the same thing that has happened to all Kennedy’s other doctors. White House speculation focuses on three suspects, in reverse order of probability: the Republicans, the Soviets, the FBI.

August 29, 1963 Garrett Trapnell is reinterviewed by FBI concerning his story about a planned assassination attempt on RFK. Trapnell insists that he is telling the truth and that he really cares for the life of the Kennedy family. Trapnell’s wife is also interviewed. She remembers seeing a Russian-made gun that summer, in their apartment in Baltimore. She remembers asking Trapnell where the gun came from and he had not answered her. She tells the FBI that she knows that her husband has associated with Cubans but he never introduced them to her nor did they come to their house in Miami.

August 31, 1963 General Paul Harkins, commander of the U.S. military advisers in South Vietnam, tells conspiring generals there that the U.S. government will back a move against Ngo Dinh Diem.

With JFK in Hyannis Port today, Secretary Dean Rusk presides over a Washington meeting concerning Vietnam. Paul Kattenburg, staff director of the Interdepartmental Task Force on Vietnam, is invited to attend the session. “A garden path to tragedy,” is the way Kattenburg describes Vietnam policy, when he is asked to speak. He has listened for an hour, stunned by ignorance around the table concerning the present situation and Vietnamese history. Rusk, McNamara, RFK and LBJ all glare at him after that opening. Kattenburg is flustered, but goes on. “At this juncture,” he says, “it would be better for us to make the decision to get out honorably . . . . In from six months to a year, as the South Vietnamese people see we are losing the war, they will gradually go to the other side, and we will be obliged to leave.” Rusk tell Kattenburg: “We will not pull
out of Vietnam until the war is won.” McNamara adds: “We are winning this war!” Kattenburg is never again invited to a high-level meeting and is soon transferred to the U.S. Embassy in the new country of Guyana.

Return cables from the White House to Saigon this day order the embassy and the military mission to recall and destroy all copies of the messages received and sent during the week that began with the cable of August 24. In Washington, the same orders, over the President’s name, are sent to the State Department, the CIA, and the Defense Department: Destroy all coup cables.

September - 1963 Antonio Veciana claims "Maurice Bishop" introduces him to Lee Harvey Oswald at a meeting in Dallas this month. David Atlee Phillips, is running the CIA's covert operations out of its Mexico City station. It has long been speculated that Phillips is really "Maurice Bishop", who is eventually identified by exile leader Veciana, speaking to Congressional investigators in 1978, as his CIA case officer, involved in numerous assassination plots against Castro. Although Phillips' physical description is a near-match for that provided by Veciana, the exile has never positively identify Phillips as "Bishop". Phillips, who will die in 1988, denied using the alias or working with Veciana.

Also this month, FBI (Philadelphia) AIRTEL to J. Edgar Hoover regarding Marcello informant’s report on the New Orleans incident (three men, including the “professor,” discussing a rifle ad, and President’s coming south). A September 1963 FBI teletype reports that a discussion of such a plot has been overheard in March 1963. Supposedly this information is also sent by AIRETEL to the Dallas and Miami CACs. And yet, no such threat will be found in the Secret Service’s PRS file for Dallas prior to the President’s ill-fated trip. AOT

September 2, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald reportedly visits his uncles, Charles Murret in New Orleans on this day. Otherwise, Oswald has not been seen by anyone since August 21. He will not publicly resurface again until September 17. It is further alleged by Elena Garro that LHO and Silvia Duran attend a twist party at Ruban Duran’s home on either this date or tomorrow. (This is a month earlier than LHO’s known visit to Mexico City.) LHO’s presence is indicated only by visits to the employment office, the cashing of unemployment checks, and the withdrawal of library books. However, the FBI is able to authenticate LHO’s signature on hardly any of the unemployment documents. Of the seventeen firms where LHO says he applies for work, thirteen deny it, and four do not even exist. Conspiracy

The CBS Evening News goes from fifteen minutes a night to thirty on this date. Walter Cronkite, CBS anchorman, flies this morning from New York to Hyannis Port to film an interview with JFK for the expanded broadcast. JFK intends to play off Cronkite’s questions in order to put pressure on Diem and Ngo Dinh Nhu. It is during this broadcast that JFK says: “I don’t think that unless a greater effort is made by the government to win popular support that the war can be won out there.” “In the final analysis, it is their war. They are the ones who have to win it or lose it. We can help them, we can give them equipment, we can send our men out there as advisers, but they have to win it, the people of Vietnam, against the Communists . . . And, in my opinion, in the last two months, the government has gotten out of touch with the people.”

During the fall of this year, JFK talks to Charles Bartlett about who will be President in 1968. Bartlett finds him “apprehensive” about the prospect of RFK running against LBJ. “Jack talked about how ‘68 was going to be a contest between Bobby and Lyndon Johnson, and I don’t think he took cordially to it at all.”
September 3, 1963  Secretary of the Army Cyrus Vance, RFK’s Army representative on the Cuban Coordination Committee (CCC), writes a memo listing various options available to the administration in dealing with Castro. The list includes “Bribing, embarrassing, blackmailing, assassinating, coercing and kidnapping leaders.”

September 6, 1963  Harold Tannenbaum arrives in Dallas and stays at Jack Ruby’s apartment. Tannenbaum is supposedly looking for employment in Dallas.

< NOTE: From May until September, Jack Ruby averages twenty-five to thirty-five calls per month. During October and November, he places more than seventy toll calls. The number reaches nearly one hundred the first three weeks of November.

Also on this date, Manuel Rodriguez registers as alien in Dallas and sets up a local chapter of Alpha 66.

Las Vegas Review Courier publishes a column attacking J. Edgar Hoover for FBI methods used in a local case. The article accuses him of being a demagogue. Meanwhile, the FBI sends the first of three reports this month to CIA regarding LHO’s latest activities. AOT

During this month, Richard Case Nagell alleges he realizes that much of his intelligence work has not been for the CIA but for a foreign nation. He decides against proposal made to him to participate in criminal offense against the United States. Nagell then contacts FBI in New Orleans, using “Kramer” alias.

September 7, 1963  Rolando Cubela, (CIA code name: AM/LASH), a former assassin for Castro during the revolution, and now an official in his government, meets with a CIA case officer in Brazil. Cubela explains that he wants to overthrow Castro and has an elaborate plan to murder him. Cubela is told that American interest in getting rid of Castro and his government remains high. Cubela wants assurances of U.S. interest and states that he is prepared to move against Castro once he has this assurance.

In Havana, Cuba, this same evening, Fidel Castro buttonholes Daniel Harker, a reporter for the Associated Press, and gives him a three-hour interview. Castro’s purpose seems to be to let the U.S. know that he will “answer in kind” any attempt to murder Cuban leaders. “United States leaders should thing that if they are aiding terrorist plans to eliminate Cuban leaders, they themselves will not be safe.”

< NOTE: It has been suggested that Rolando Cubela might have been working as a double agent, supplying Castro with the information he had gleaned concerning CIA murder plots against the Cuban leader.

This Labor Day weekend, JFK writes and briefly acts in a home movie. While a White House photographer’s camera is rolling, JFK disembarks from the “Honey Fitz,” the family’s yacht, and walks down a pier at the Rhode Island estate of his wife’s parents. Suddenly, he clutches his chest and falls to the boards. Jackie and a visitor casually step over him, as if he isn’t there. Paul Fay, an Undersecretary of the Navy and JFK’s buddy from World War II, then falls on JFK’s body, sending a gush of red liquid spurting from the President’s mouth. The few lines of dialogue have never been revealed. For twenty years, this film’s existence is kept secret.

September 9, 1963  Eugene Hale Brading, an ex-convict suspected of having ties with organized crime in Southern California has a new driver’s license made for himself today, in
the name of Jim Braden. (Immediately following JFK’s assassination a man named Jim Braden will be arrested and taken in for interrogation because he had been in the Dal-Tex Building, overlooking Dealey Plaza, without a good excuse.)

September 10, 1963 The FBI sends a second report to CIA on LHO’s recent activities. AOT

September 11, 1963 Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, eighteen days after his arrival in Vietnam, cables: “The time has come for the U.S. to use what effective sanctions it has to bring about the fall of the existing government.” This refers to the Diem regime. In response to the cable, JFK calls a meeting for 6:00 this afternoon. During this meeting, advocates for a coup fail to get strong presidential support.

September 12, 1963 A committee designated by the Special Group meets today for a “brainstorming session” concerning Castro’s recent public threat of reprisals against American leaders. The committee concludes that although “there was a strong likelihood that Castro would retaliate in some way . . .” it would probably be at “a low level.” The specific possibility of “attacks against U.S. officials” is assumed to be “unlikely.”

Robert Morrow argues in his book First Hand Knowledge that CIA staff meet today to determine whether to use Rolando Cubela for an assassination mission against Fidel Castro. There are those who now favor the opinion that Cubela is a Castro plant.

Washington Post reports on a breach-of-contract suit against Bobby Baker. This development presumably makes LBJ nervous. The Bobby Baker scandal is about to break. AOT

September 13, 1963 The New Orleans newspapers confirm that JFK will make a one-day visit to Texas on either November 21 or 22. Dallas Times Herald prints the first unofficial report that JFK will include Dallas in his November Texas itinerary. AOT

Federal parole officer Sam Barrett approves Eugene Brading’s request to go to Texas. He leaves via plane today for Houston where he supposedly spends the next ten days. (Note the fact that both Ferrie and Ruby will also appear in Houston in the coming months.) AOT

RFK is in North Dakota where he tells a gathering of Indian tribes that their treatment by the Federal government is a national disgrace. RK

September 14, 1963 From Porto Alegre, Rolando Cubela flies to Paris. He is there ostensibly to attend the Alliance Francaise, but actually to take an extended vacation - of which he plans to inform Fidel Castro only after the fact.

September 15, 1963 Perry Russo, a young insurance agent and acquaintance of David Ferrie attends a party at Ferrie’s apartment. There Ferrie introduces him to a “Leon Oswald,” whom Russo will later be unable to positively identify as being Lee Harvey Oswald. Russo maintains that, after a long night of drinking, Ferrie, “Leon”, several anti-Castro Cubans, and a tall, distinguished-looking, white-haired man introduced as “Clem Bertrand” [most probably Clay Shaw] begin discussing how to assassinate Castro. After the Cubans leave, Ferrie reportedly begins pacing the room, a perpetual mug of coffee in his hand, talking of a plan to get rid of JFK and blame it on Castro. He speaks of a “triangulation of crossfire” as the best means to assassinate the president. (Richard Case Nagell maintains that Leon Oswald was not Lee Harvey Oswald. He
says that, a few days after this party, Leon Oswald was eliminated. Who eliminated Leon Oswald, Nagell would not say. But since Nagell’s orders to eliminate the real Oswald came from the KGB, it would make sense it was the Soviets’ mistake.

September 16, 1963 The CIA advises the FBI that the “Agency is giving some consideration to countering the activities of [the Fair Play For Cuba Committee] in foreign countries.” The CIA specifically wants the FPCC’s foreign mailing list and other documents sent over by the FBI.

Also, on this day a signature appears in a registry of a restaurant in Hubertus, Wisconsin. It is that of Lee Harvey Oswald. Not long after JFK’s assassination, two deputies will say that they turn over a box of Oswald’s personal papers to Texas D.A. Henry Wade, among which is a paper with a reference to a planned assassination attempt on JFK in Wisconsin during the dedication of a lake or dam in the fall of 1963. The FBI will later reject the signature as that of Oswald and this subject will receive little attention outside of Wisconsin.

An Interoffice Memo from Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr. to JFK states: “Maury Maverick, Jr. writes that there “is a terrible fight going on down here in Texas and, to mention a highly delicate subject, this is true between Sen. Yarborough and the Vice President ... as a private in the rear ranks of the Democratic party I deeply recommend that Yarborough be on the President’s plane. He also writes that Henry Gonzales and some prominent Texas black be included in the group. He closed with the observation that we “should put Bobby Kennedy in the back of the plane with a whip in his hand to make everybody act nice.”

September 17, 1963 CIA operative William George Gaudet gets a visa to go to Mexico along with an alleged Lee Harvey Oswald. Gaudet’s office is a “stone’s throw” from Guy Banisters office 544 Camp Street in New Orleans.

Richard Case Nagell departs New Orleans en route to El Paso, Texas.

LHO visits Mexican consulate general in the Whitney Building, New Orleans, and fills out an application for a tourist card. AOT

Also on this day Ambassador Syedou Diallo of Guinea in West Africa brings word to William Attwood, then a special advisor to the United States delegation to the United Nations and a former U.S. ambassador to Guinea, that Castro wants to reach some sort of understanding with the Kennedy administration. This leads to secret meetings aimed at normalizing relations between the U.S. and Cuba. This drive proceeds until 3 days after JFK’s assassination, when LBJ, informed of the move, turns a cold shoulder.

September 19, 1963 JFK takes a phone call today from Ambassador to the United Nations, Adlai Stevenson. Stevenson is reporting that, through an obscure African diplomat, Fidel Castro has expressed interest in reaching some sort of accommodation with the United States. Castro, it is reported, is unhappy about the way Cuba is becoming tied to the Soviet Union, and is looking for a way out. JFK gives his approval and appoints William Attwood as a go-between. JFK has two conditions: on no account must it appear the the United States has solicited the discussions. And the contact is to be informal and top secret. Arthur Schlesinger will eventually say: “Undoubtedly if word leaked of President Kennedy’s efforts, that might have been exactly the kind of thing to trigger some explosion of fanatical violence. It seems to me a possibility not to be excluded.” (NIYL)

September 20, 1963 Richard Case Nagell gets himself arrested by firing two shots inside the State National Bank of El Paso. Mexican tourist cards for “Hidel” (Oswald) and “Joseph
Kramer” are concealed in his luggage. Nagell is a CIA contract agent and KGB operative. Nagell will eventually say that he was assigned by the Soviets to prevent the assassination of JFK by killing Lee Harvey Oswald in Mexico City. Instead, he pulls himself out of what he believes to be a web of deceit by having himself arrested.

Ruth Paine arrives in New Orleans. LHO on best behavior; supports idea of Marina going back to Texas with Ruth. AOT

September 21, 1963 JFK writes to McNamara (Sec. of Defense) saying: “The events in South Vietnam since May 1963 have now raised serious questions both about the present prospects for success against the Viet Cong and still more about the future effectiveness of this effort.”

JFK and Mrs. Kennedy spend the afternoon aboard the White House yacht Honey Fitz. AOT

September 23, 1963 Oswald allegedly visits the Soviet embassy in Mexico City and meets with Valery Vladimirovich Kostikov. The CIA says Kostikov is known to be a staff officer of the KGB. He is connected with the Thirteenth, or “liquid affairs” department, whose responsibilities include assassination and sabotage. According to Col. Oleg Maximovich Nechiporenko, who was present in the Soviet Embassy: “Throughout his story, Oswald was extremely agitated and clearly nervous, especially whenever he mentioned the FBI, but he suddenly became hysterical, began to sob, and through his tears cried, ‘I am afraid ... they’ll kill me. Let me in!’ Repeating over and over that he was being persecuted and that he was being followed even here in Mexico, he stuck his right hand into the left pocket of his jacket and pulled out a revolver, saying, ‘See? This is what I must now carry to protect my life.’

NOTE: Just days prior to LHO’s visit to Mexico City, the CIA’s David Atlee Phillips is promoted to grade 15 and assigned new duties as Chief of Cuban Operations, Mexico City. LHO also visits the Cuban Embassy while in Mexico. Phillips has been working as a government service employee at level GS-14 since 1955. He was assigned to the CIA station in Mexico just this month. (PROBE Sept.- Oct. 1999)

Also on this day, on orders from JFK, Secretary McNamara and General Maxwell Taylor, Chairman of the Joint chiefs of Staff, leave for Viet Nam to evaluate the prospects of winning the war there.

Lisa Howard, a reporter for ABC News who has interviewed Castro in Havana (and has been to bed with him) gives a small cocktail party at her Manhattan apartment. Ambassador William Attwood and Carlos Lechuga (Cuban delegate to the U.N.) are there, and - at a discreet distance from the other guests - talk cautiously for half an hour. Attwood says he will be glad to talk with Fidel Castro if the invitation comes from Havana.

Ruth Paine and Marina Oswald leave New Orleans today, bound for Irving, Texas. LHO leaves his apartment either this evening or the following evening. He puts in a change-of-address card, forwarding all mail to the Paines in Irving. AOT

September 24, 1963 JFK’s Limited Test Ban passes the Senate today. Eleven Democrats are opposed – all Southerners, except for the maverick conservative Frank Lausche of Ohio. Eight Republicans are opposed – all Westerners, except for Margaret Chase Smith of Maine. Ted Sorensen feels that “no other accomplishment in the White House ever gave Kennedy greater satisfaction.” The Limited Test Ban never fulfills JFK’s and Khrushchev’s hopes. The
treaty reduces the amount of strontium 90 in the atmosphere, but its failure to stop all forms of nuclear testing keeps it from throwing a serious damper on the nuclear arms race.

JFK departs for Wisconsin this day and makes a speech in Ashland, Wisconsin as part of a nationwide conservation tour. It has been speculated that an assassination attempt was to be made during this visit. Lee Harvey Oswald’s name is later found in a Wisconsin hotel registry. The signature is later determined not to be LHO’s.

LHO is seen by a neighbor leaving his apartment in New Orleans with two suitcases.

FBI (SOG) sends yet another report to CIA on the latest activities of LHO. Note also, between now and the assassination LHO, or someone resembling him, will be seen a number of times in the company of a Latin man. AOT

William Atwood meets in Washington today with Robert Kennedy - concerning Fidel Castro’s desire for discussions (and better relations) with the U.S.

Also today, Alex Rorke and copilot Geoffrey Sullivan leave Miami in a rented twin-engine Beechcraft heading for Honduras for a “lobster-hauling business deal.” This same day, they arrive in Merida, Mexico. (Alex Rorke is a photographer, journalist, pilot, rabid anti-Communist, former FBI employee and the wealthy son-in-law of Sherman Billingsley, the celebrity owner of New York’s famous Stork Club. Rorke also works closely with Miami millionaire William Pawley, the ultra-right-winger who fronts and funds a number of Agency operations.)

September 25, 1963 On this day, as Oswald is supposed to be somewhere between New Orleans and Mexico on a bus, a person claiming to be Harvey Oswald presents himself at the Selective Service office in Austin, Texas. He is there for thirty minutes discussing what he might do about his dishonorable discharge from the Marine Corps. In Mexico, a O. H. Lee registers at the Hotel del Comercio, a meeting place for anti-Castro Cuban exiles.

Sometime between eight in the morning and noon, LHO cashes a Texas unemployment check at a Winn-Dixie store at 4303 Magazine Street in New Orleans. AOT

On the bus to Mexico City, Oswald reportedly sits next to a man identified as Albert Osborne, an elderly itinerant preacher.

Albert Osborne is really John (“Jack”) Bowen as he finally admits to the FBI. (When Oswald is captured following the assassination, we are told he had a library card in his wallet with Jack L. Bowen’s name on it. This card later disappeared from the evidence.) Later, when three “tramps” are arrested in Dealey Plaza immediately following JFK’s assassination, one of the names used by the older tramp will be “Albert Alexander Osborne.” He will also use the name “Howard Bowen.”

LHO is seen in a Dallas bus station at 6 PM today. There is also credible testimony that LHO is interviewed at a Selective Service office in Austin, Texas today - between 1:05 PM and 1:35 PM. If there is not an Oswald impostor at work, then it appears that LHO is being flown to various locations via private aircraft today - possibly piloted by David Ferrie. It has been speculated that the conspirators never intended for the assassination to appear to be the act of a lone gunman without accomplices. Rather, the lone gunman idea will be a creation of the Warren Commission, after the fact.

On television, Joseph Valachi, a former soldier and “made” man in New York’s Genovese family, in his appearance before Senator John McClellan’s subcommittee on organized crime, publicly testifies on the inner workings of the Mafia in America. For the first time, America
hears the term “Cosa Nostra.” (It is worth noting, in passing, that Lee Harvey Oswald was heard using the expression Cosa Nostra in the summer of 1963, before the expression was known to anyone outside of the Cosa Nostra itself and the FBI.)

William Attwood has his second secret meeting with Carlos Lechuga regarding the possibility of better relations between Cuba and the U.S. (NII) September 26, 1963 Someone introduced as Oswald visits Sylvia Odio, a Cuban exile in Dallas. “Oswald” is also reported to be in New Orleans this day. One of the men accompanying “Oswald” is known (to this day) only as Leopoldo.

LHO reportedly crosses the Mexican border at Nuevo Laredo today.

Following the assassination, the FBI will find a receipt from a Laredo, Texas store in LHO’s belongings. The receipt is for $32 dollars worth of clothing. AOT

Today, the press announces the precise day -- November 22 -- that JFK will visit Dallas.

THE DALLAS MORNING NEWS
DALLAS, TEXAS, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1963

By Robert E. Baskin
News Staff Writer

JACKSON HOLE, Wyo. - White House sources told The Dallas News exclusively Wednesday night that President Kennedy will visit Texas Nov. 21 and 22. The visit will embrace major cities of the state, including Dallas. Kennedy is currently on a tour of the Midwest and West. The White House sources said the Texas trip would be political, although they did not reveal the particular political mission. The final White House decision to make the trip to Texas came late Tuesday night, these sources said. Although specific details have not been worked out, it was considered likely that the President will visit Dallas, Houston, San Antonio and Fort Worth. There has been speculation for some time that the President was contemplating a visit to Texas, but the final decision has just been reached, The News learned. It has been known that numerous Texas Democratic leaders have urged Kennedy to come to the state to repair what they regard as a deteriorating party situation. The presidential decision may have been prompted by what he has seen on his current tour: a strong trend toward conservation and Republicanism in the Western states. He is believed to feel that he must cope with this situation in preparation for the 1964 campaign. Earlier Wednesday at Billings, Mont., Kennedy recaptured his old campaign oratory in his best-received appearance in two days of intensive, “nonpolitical” campaigning across the country. In a straight-forward, rather far-reaching address to some 15,000 persons, Kennedy gave a resounding vote of confidence to Montana’s veteran Mike Mansfield, Senate Democratic leader, and won cheers when he explained why he sought the nuclear test ban pact. And he was obviously in high spirits as a result of the House’s approval of the tax cut bill, news of which reached him just before he began his talk. For the first time since he left Washington, he was applauded in the course of a speech. The subjects that won him applause, however, had nothing to do with conservation -- the announced reason for his ill-state tour. Foreign affairs got him his best hand Kennedy said Mansfield, up for re-election in 1964, was responsible for ratification of the test ban treaty Tuesday. He added that Senate GOP
leader Everett M. Dirksen, Ill., had been helpful. He recalled his confrontations with Soviet Premier Nikita S. Khrushchev in 1961 and 1962 and how war has been avoided. "What we hope to do," the President said, "is to lessen the chance of a military collision between these two great powers which together have the power to kill 300 million people in a day. That is why I support the test ban treaty." From Billings the President flew on to Jackson Hole for an overnight stop. Earlier in the day at Cheyenne, Wyo., Kennedy claimed that his New Frontier administration "has been able to make a start at getting our country moving again."

JFK visits the Mormon Tabernacle in Salt Lake City. Referring to the Test-Ban Treaty, makes a speech in which he refers to flying over the Little Big Horn, "where General Custer was slain, a massacre which has lived in history, four hundred or five hundred men. We are talking about three hundred million men and women in twenty-four hours. I think it is wise to take a first step to lessen the possibility of that happening.” The crowd gives him a standing ovation.

According to Richard Case Nagell, still another plot against JFK is scheduled for this day but does not materialize.

Also on this day, Henry Cabot Lodge brings in Patrick Honey of the University of London to meet with Robert McNamara concerning Vietnam. Honey is only identified as "Professor Smith." McNamara’s notes of the meeting read as follows: “Diem has aged terribly since 1960. He is slow mentally . . . would not last 24 hours without Nhu who handles the bribes and manipulates the power base necessary for his survival. Only a military coup or an assassination will be effective and one or the other is likely to occur soon. In such circumstances we have a 50% chance of getting something better. Through independent sources he has confirmed . . . that the North Vietnamese have approached Nhu through the French. The American government cannot do anything other than to either publicly support Diem or keep our mouths shut. If we follow the latter policy, a coup will probably take place within four weeks.”

September 27, 1963 Four blocks from the bus station in Mexico City, Lee Harvey Oswald registers at the Hotel Comercio under the alias O.H. Lee and is given a room on the third floor. The hotel, rarely frequented by Americans, costs only $1.28 a night. Silvia Duran, a Mexican citizen who works in the Cuban embassy in Mexico City says Lee Harvey Oswald visits her office to apply for a visa. She calls the Soviet Embassy and is told Oswald’s application for a visa will take three to four months to process. Informed of this, Oswald gets angry. Duran has to call for help from the Cuban Consul who gets into a shouting match with Oswald and finally tells him to get out. All calls on the morning of 9/27 are in Spanish, mention Odessa as destination, and are to the military attaché

Today, Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan depart Merida, Mexico in their rented Beechcraft airplane and arrive in Mexico City where they remain for four days.

September 28, 1963 Malcolm Price at the Sports Drome Rifle Range remembers helping an “Oswald” sight his rifle today. (Oswald is reportedly in Mexico City.)

In Mexico City, Lee Harvey Oswald returns to the Cuban Embassy. It is Saturday and the embassy is officially closed. After a brief session with officials there he goes back to the Soviet Embassy and suggests the the Soviet Embassy in Washington might be able to resolve the impasse. A series of telephone calls between today and October 1 are made by LHO - or someone impersonating LHO - to and from the Cuban and Soviet consulates in Mexico City. Tapes of these conversations are made by the CIA. The CIA will eventually report that these tapes were routinely destroyed BEFORE the assassination. There are, however, FBI documents which contain
detailed accounts of how two of the tapes were listened to AFTER the assassination by FBI agents familiar with Oswald’s voice. (PROBE Oct. - Nov. 1999 / John Newman)

NOTE: When Silvia Duran testifies before the HSCA she will emphatically state that LHO does NOT return to the Cuban embassy on Saturday, September 28, and that she does NOT call the Soviet consulate on his behalf on this day.

A CIA report dated June 13, 1967, by Winston Scott, chief of station, Mexico City, reads:

Headquarters attention is called to paragraphs 3 through 5 of report dated 26 May. The fact that Silvia Duran had sexual intercourse with Lee Harvey Oswald on several occasions when the latter was in Mexico City is probably new, but adds little to the Oswald case. The Mexican police did not report the extent of the Duran-Oswald relationship to this Station.

“Leopoldo” calls Silvia Odio in Dallas and asks her what she thought of the American (Leon Oswald) he’d introduced her to during their previous meeting. “I didn’t think anything,” Silvia tells him. Leopoldo then tells Odio that Oswald is an ex-Marine who is “kind of nuts.”

Oswald has told the Cubans, Leopoldo claims, that they didn’t “have any guts,” because “President Kennedy should have been assassinated after the Bay of Pigs, and some Cubans should have done that, because he is the one who is holding the freedom of Cuba actually.”

Oswald Talked

September 29, 1963 McNamara, Taylor, Gen. Paul Harkins, Lodge and Admiral Felt meet with President Ngo Dinh Diem at the presidential palace in Vietnam. These are to be the last top-level meetings with President Diem, and from this day forward his days in Saigon are numbered. The decision to remove him has been made. The initial secret plan calls for Diem to have to leave the country on official business, after which a coup will take place and he will be overthrown. This overall plan is carefully orchestrated under JFK’s direction.

JFK is staying at Bing Crosby’s secluded house in the Palm Desert community. He spends the day relaxing beside the movie star’s spacious pool. AOT

September 30, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald returns to the Russian Embassy in Mexico City for a final attempt to get his transit visa. A guard, apparently unacquainted with Oswald’s case, asks to whom Oswald has spoken at the embassy. Oswald explains that he has seen “Comrade Kostikov” on September 28.

NOTE: Valery Vladimirovich Kostikov, although listed merely as “attaché, consular office” on the embassy roster, has been identified for some time as an intelligence officer for the KGB, who specializes in handling Soviet agents operating under deep cover within the United States. The FBI has recently followed another Soviet agent from the United States into Mexico and observed his contact with Kostikov. He is also suspected of being part of the Thirteenth Department of the KGB, which is involved with planning sabotage and other violent acts.
David Ferrie today receives the final decision from the Eastern Airlines appeal board: it unanimously upholds his discharge from the airlines. AOT

During the last week of this month, it is alleged that JFK severely tears a groin muscle while frolicking poolside with one of his sexual partners during a West Coast trip. The pain is so intense that the White House medical staff prescribes a stiff canvas shoulder-to-groin brace that locks his body in a rigid upright position. It is far more constraining than his usual back brace, which he also continues to wear. The two braces are meant to keep him as comfortable as possible during the strenuous days of campaigning, including the upcoming trip to Dallas, Texas. JFK’s groin brace is not in the possession of the National Archives in Washington, DC.

October -- 1963

In Martinsburg, Pennsylvania, a housewife named Margaret Hoover finds a piece of paper with the words “RUBY,” “RUBENSTEIN,” and “OSWALD” written on it. She suspects the note belongs to one of her neighbors, a Cuban exile named Dr. Julio Fernandez. Fernandez will deny having any knowledge of the piece of paper found by Hoover. Hoover loses the piece of paper, but while in her possession, she shows it to her daughter who will verify it to the FBI. Hoover also finds a railroad ticket from Miami to Washington dated September 25, 1963. It was around this time that members of the anti-Castro DRE were traveling from Miami to Washington to testify before a Congressional Committee.

October 1, 1963

(According to CIA reports finally released in August, 1993) Today, someone who identifies himself as Lee Harvey Oswald calls the Soviet Consulate in Mexico City. This individual indicates that he has visited the Soviet Consulate at least once and inquires about the telegram the Consulate sent to Washington, DC requesting more information regarding LHO and Marina. Fourteen minutes later, the Consulate receives another phone call. This time, the caller identifies himself as “Lee Harvey Oswald” and asks about the telegram sent to Washington, DC.

Other evidence from the CIA and witness testimony, indicates that the individual visited the Soviet and Cuban Consulates on five or six different occasions. While the majority of the evidence tends to indicate that this individual was indeed Lee Harvey Oswald, the possibility that someone else is using Lee Harvey Oswald’s name during this time in contacts with the Soviet and Cuban Consulates cannot be absolutely dismissed.

John Martino, a mobster and asset of AMSPELL sponsor William Pawley, arrives today in Dallas to deliver an anti-Castro talk (based on his recently published book, I Was Castro’s Prisoner) to Cuban exiles, Birchers and members of the Catholic Cuban relocation committee. Silvia Odio’s lover Father Walter Machann delivers the invocation at the Martino speech and then abruptly disappears from public life.

Also today, Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan fly their rented Beechcraft back to Merida, Mexico from Mexico City. They are accompanied by “a nervous person who appears eager to resume flight,” according to an FBI report. The trio then departs for Cozumel, and upon arriving, immediately take off again. It is unclear whether the third person is still with Rorke and Sullivan when they leave Cozumel the last time, but the plane is never seen again. The rented Beechcraft has been due back on September 28th. And FBI report dated November 13th, 1963 will note that two wealthy New York right-wingers financed Rorke’s venture, which was meant to be a bombing mission to Havana. The third person on the plane, according to Gerry Patrick Hemming, is an anti-Castro veteran named Molina, who was to be infiltrated into Cuba to monitor Castro’s movements for the hit teams that are to come later. (A report dated January 11th, 1962 reveals that Miami Police’s intelligence unit has been notified by the Secret Service that a Rafael Anselmo...
Rodriquez Molins, known as “Rafael Molina” was a suspect in a plan to assassinate John F. Kennedy when he visited the family home in Palm Beach.

A tape recording of a meeting of anti-Castro Cubans and right-wing Americans in the Dallas suburb of Farmer’s Branch is made today. In it, a Cuban identified as Nestor Castellanos vehemently criticizes the United States and blames President Kennedy for the U.S. Government’s policy of “non-interference” with respect to the Cuban issue. Holding his copy of the September 26 edition of the Dallas Morning News, featuring a front-page account of the President’s planned trip to Texas in November, Castellanos vents his hostility without restraint:

CASTELLANOS. * * * we’re waiting for Kennedy the 22nd, buddy. We’re going to see him in one way or the other. We’re going to give him the works when he gets in Dallas Mr. good ol’ Kennedy. I wouldn’t even call him President Kennedy He stinks.  

QUESTIONER. Are you insinuating that since this downfall came through the leader there [Castro in Cuba], that this might come to us * * * ?  

CASTELLANOS. Yes ma’am, your present leader. He’s the one who is doing everything right now to help the United States to become Communist.  

Silvia Odio moves to a Davis Street address in Oak Cliff with her sister, Sarita. This address is about a mile and a half from LHO’s current boarding house address on North Beckley. Oswald Talked

October 2, 1963  

Secretary Robert McNamara and Gen. Maxwell Taylor return from their fact-finding mission to Viet Nam for JFK. They go straight to the White House, where they spend an hour going over the report with JFK. The bottom line, McNamara says is: “These pressures will push us toward reconciliation with Diem or a coup to overthrow Diem.” They report that the “great progress” in the military effort could be endangered by “further repressive actions by Diem and Nhu.” They recommend new cuts in economic aid. The report includes a thousand-man withdrawal and a 1965 deadline for removing almost all U.S. personnel. “This action should be explained in low key,” the summary says, “as an initial step in a long-term program to replace US personnel with trained Vietnamese without impairment of the war effort.” The massive report becomes known as National Security Memorandum #263. It is, in effect, Diem’s death warrant -- if only because recommended reductions in U.S. non-military aid are sure to be seen by the plotting generals of ARVN as a signal that the United States is behind them. McGeorge Bundy says: “Now that a policy decision has been made, we should be absolutely certain that no one continues to talk to the press about differences among U.S. agencies.”

NOTE: This document will become the first document to be printed by the New York Times on June 13, 1971, when the paper begins the publication of the “Pentagon Papers.” Among its recommendations: “The Department of Defense should announce plans . . . to withdraw 1000 U.S. military personnel by the end of December 1963.” “We believe the U.S. part of the task (i.e. “the security of South Vietnam”) can be completed by the end of 1965.”

Lee Harvey Oswald returns to Dallas on this date. He will remain in Dallas until his death — seven weeks from now.

LHO departs Mexico City by bus on Oct. 2 at 8:30 AM. He arrives in Dallas at 2:20 PM on Oct. 3. Then, strangely, an unidentified man phones the Soviet embassy in Mexico City at 3:39 PM, speaking in broken Spanish, then English, saying he is looking for a visa to Russia. This man does NOT identify himself as Oswald. (BT)
During this month, David Atlee Phillips, stationed in Mexico City where he has been promoted to chief of Cuban operations, travels to Washington.

In the early morning hours of this day, a member of the Cuban relocation committee, Marcella Insua, is visited by three men looking for Silvia Odio, who has moved. Two are Cubans. The third, in the car, is an American named Lee.

October 3 - 4, 1963

Although Oswald’s family has preceded him to this city, Dallas YMCA records show that an Oswald stays there on these dates. This same YMCA is frequented by Jack Ruby.

[Oct. 3] The Dallas office of the FBI receives a bulletin from the New Orleans office: LHO and Marina Oswald have completely disappeared. They were last seen moving out of their apartment on Magazine Street. Marina and their two-year-old child have left in a station wagon bearing Texas license plates. The driver was a woman who could speak Russian. LHO did not go with them but remains behind at the apartment. The next day he is gone too. This is a request of the New Orleans office for a search to be initiated at once. FBI Agent James P. Hosty of the Dallas internal security squad is given the assignment of covering the areas in and around his home city.

Also on this date -- Charles Willoughby, in a letter to Henry Cabot Lodge, says: “I understand your position completely. As MacArthur’s Chief of Intelligence, I had to cope with it from 1939 to 1951. You are ensnared in a web of empire builders that once frustrated [General Albert] Wedemeyer in China and when they could not handle Mac Arthur, they intrigued against him. He fought for an important principle: the control of all ‘agencies’ within his area as a function of normal command responsibility. It applies everywhere, in peace or war, from G.H.Q. to Embassies. Congratulations that you have met this ‘fifth column’ head on!”

October 3, 1963

- THE NEW YORK TIMES: The Central Intelligence Agency is getting a very bad press in dispatches from Vietnam to American newspapers and in articles originating in Washington... This Presidential policy [of protecting CIA secrecy] has not, however, always restrained other executive units from going confidentially to the press with attacks on CIA operations in their common field of responsibility. And usually it has been possible to deduce these operational details from the nature of the attacks. But the peak of the practice has recently been reached in Vietnam and in Washington. This is revealed almost every day now in dispatches from reporters -- in close touch with intra-Administration critics of the CIA -- with excellent reputations for reliability. One reporter in this category is Richard Stames of the Scripps-Howard newspapers. Today, under a Saigon dateline, he relates that “according to a high United States source here, twice the CIA flatly refused to carry out instructions from Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge ... [and] in one instance frustrated a plan of action Mr. Lodge brought from Washington because the agency disagreed with it.” Among the views attributed to United States officials on the scene, including one described as “very high American Official ... who has spent much of his life in the service of democracy ...” are the following: The CIA’s growth was “likened to a malignancy” which the “very high official was not sure even the White House could control . . . any longer.” “If the United States ever experiences [an attempt at a coup to overthrow the Government] it will come from the CIA and not the Pentagon.” The agency “represents a tremendous power and total unaccountability to anyone.”

Jack Ruby attempts to call a friend, Russell Mathews, an associate of Traficante and Campisi. A call was placed from the Carousel Club to a number in Shreveport, Louisiana, listed to Elizabeth Mathews, Russell’s former wife. AOT
October 4, 1963  Attorney Carroll Jarnagin says he visits Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club to discuss a legal case with one of Ruby’s strippers. While seated in a booth, Jarnagin overhears Ruby -- whom he knows well -- talking with another man. Jarnagin hears the man tell Ruby, “Don’t use my real name. I’m going by the name of O.H. Lee.” This is the name used by Lee Harvey Oswald to rent a room on North Beckley in Oak Cliff.

Also on this day, in Dallas, Oswald goes to Jobco, an employment agency, and applies for work at Padgett Printing Corp.  AOT

At around noon, LHO is seen at the Hill Machinery company  He is looking for a job. He is driving a car and leaves his wife and child sitting in it as he goes inside to apply.

Also, during the month of October, Jack Ruby’s rate of out-of-state calls rises tenfold over September’s rate.

JFK, just back from a one-day trip to Arkansas, has at least five out-of-town trips scheduled before the end of November. The next one, the White House announces, is a visit, Oct. 19, to Boston. On Nov. 18, the President has a date to address the Florida Chamber of Commerce at Tampa in the afternoon and the Inter-American Press Association in Miami that night. Senator William Fulbright has accompanied JFK on this trip. They discuss the upcoming Dallas trip and Fulbright warns JFK not to go because Dallas is a very dangerous place.

Governor of Texas, John Connally, flies to Washington to finalize plans for the President’s trip to Texas. JFK has been advised not to make the trip by members of his staff. In a meeting tomorrow, Connally and Johnson urge him to go. (TTC)

RFK tells the CIA Mongoose sponsors that the President “feels that more priority should be given to trying to mount sabotage operations.”

Later in the evening of this same day, Vice President Johnson and Gov. Connally dine together. Not long after this, and as the Bobby Baker scandal is emerging, Vice President Johnson leaves for his Texas ranch in order to get ready for JFK’s visit and to plan a “Texas welcome.” Aside from one or two short trips out of Texas, Johnson does not return to Washington and has nothing to do but prepare for JFK’s Texas trip, which is now a month away.

On this day, an internal memo to H.L. Hunt family describes possible incidents during JFK trip to Dallas.

October 5, 1963  Jarnagin contacts the Texas Department of Public Safety to provide them with information concerning the overheard conversation in Ruby’s club. Nothing comes of it.

In Saigon, one of the anti-Diem conspirators, Major General Duong Van “Big” Minh, meets with Lucein Conein of the CIA. He wants assurance that the United States will not obstruct a coup “in the very near future.” David Smith, chief of the CIA station in Saigon, informs CIA director John McCone that one of General Minh’s three contingency plans involves the assassination of Nhu and the youngest Dinh brother, Ngo Dinh Can. McCone replies that the United States “certainly cannot be in the position of stimulating, approving, or supporting assassination.” Still, it was “in no way responsible for stopping every threat of which we might receive even partial knowledge.”
A story appears in the *Dallas Morning News* announcing that JFK will visit the city in November. Oswald will move alone into a small rooming house two days from now.

JFK late today signs off on the secret details of the new Vietnam policy submitted by McNamara and Taylor. The sixth Buddhist monk burns himself to death in the streets of Saigon.

Also on this day, AID, the United States’ foreign assistance agency, is ordered to withhold or freeze $30 million in assistance to the Government of Vietnam, most of it from a $100 million Commercial Import Program (CIP), which subsidizes the importing of American condensed milk, wheat flour, and cotton for civilian use.

**October 6, 1963** The *Dallas Morning News* informs its readers that “Democratic leaders are worried over the possibility of ‘incidents’ during President Kennedy’s Texas visit. They fear segregationists or ultraconservatives pay picket the President or even try to harm him physically.”

**October 7, 1963** The CIA’s David Atlee Phillips travels from Mexico City to the JM/WAVE station in Miami, the nerve center for the Agency’s operations against Cuba. CIA cable traffic indicates he is scheduled to arrive back in Mexico City on October 9.

J. Edgar Hoover resubmits a request to RFK to wire-tap Martin Luther King’s home and office.

FBI (SOG) learns of LHO’s contacts in Mexico City. *AOT*

Rather than meet with Senate leaders, Bobby Baker resigns as Secretary for the Majority amidst swarms of charges and denials. LBJ’s reaction is a terse “no comment.” The Senate is stunned. LBJ is terrified. *AOT*

The Senate Rules Committee announces that it will continue to investigate Baker’s financial accumulations, his political career, and his relationships. LBJ has been quoted as saying: “Bobby is my strong right arm. He is the last person I see at night and the first person I see in the morning.” (TTC)

LHO spends the day in Dallas looking for an apartment. He rents one from a Mrs. Bledsoe in Oakcliff, under his own name. *AOT*

**October 8, 1963** David Atlee Phillips will eventually testify to the Assassinations Committee that on this date he signs off on a 7:43 PM cable from Mexico City to CIA headquarters reporting Oswald’s visit to the Soviet embassy on October 10. Later, records reveal that Phillips was on leave at the JM/WAVE station in Miami and doesn’t return to the Mexico City station until tomorrow. Phillips eventually testifies that he signed off on the cable “because it spoke about Cuban matters.” The cable - *at least the one that exists today* - does not speak of Cuban matters. The Chief Counsel for the House Select Committee on Assassinations, Richard Sprague, will claim that “the committee staff had learned that a CIA message describing Oswald’s activities in Mexico to federal agencies such as the FBI had been rewritten to eliminate any mention of his request for Cuban and Soviet visas. The message was sent in October, more than a month before the Nov. 22, 1963 assassination.” (PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999 -- John Newman)

Also today, Deputy Chief Dryakhlov of the Registry and Archives Department in the Soviet Union writes a letter to the Ministry of foreign Affairs, addressed to the head of the
consular division, **Vlasov**. It concerns Special Communication No. 550 from Mexico, dated **October 3, 1963**, and asks that the Oswald’s petition requesting immigration be checked over.

**October 9, 1963**

**Lee Harvey Oswald** opens a post office box (#2915) at the Dallas General Post Office.

**Jack Ruby** flies to New Orleans on American Airlines Flight 985. **AOT**

**October 10, 1963**

The CIA sends a Teletype to the State Department, the FBI, immigration authorities, and the Department of the Navy regarding the “possible presence of Subject **[Oswald]** in Mexico City.” “On October 1, 1963, a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, who identified himself as Lee Oswald, contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City ... The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline. It is believed that Oswald may be identical to Lee Harvey Oswald, born on 18 October 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana.” Also on orders from Washington, D.C., **Winston Scott**, the station chief in Mexico City, informs the FBI office in Mexico City, the Immigration and Naturalization Service and the U.S. Embassy of the development.

**NOTE:** The person who handles this teletype at FBI HQS is apparently **Elbert T. Turner**. Just 18 days after JFK’s assassination, FBI Director **J. Edgar Hoover** will direct censure and probation be imposed on him. This punishment will be meted out for Turner’s “failing to take action on CIA teletype 10/10/63; failing to review file until after the assassination; failing to instruct field to press more vigorously after subject [Oswald] made contact with Soviet Embassy, Mexico; and failure to have subject [Oswald] placed on Security Index.” (Refer to October 16, 1963 for FBI’s failure to act on second cable) Partial information for this entry comes from a PROBE Sept.-Oct. 1999 article by John Newman.

**Andre Gromyko** visits JFK at the White House -- his first visit with JFK since the start of the Cuban Missile Crisis. He finds JFK “smiling and as usual in a good mood.”

Also on this day, and before evidence comes to light which will show that he is a Soviet “mole”, **Jack E. Dunlap** - a sergeant in the National Security Agency, dies in his car in his garage from asphyxiation, an apparent suicide. As the chauffeur for Major General **Garrison B. Coverdale**, the chief of staff of the National Security Agency, Dunlap was able to drive into and out of NSA headquarters at Fort Meade, Maryland without being stopped or searched.

**RFK** approves an FBI wire-tap request on **Martin Luther King**’s home and office.

**October 11, 1963**

**David Ferrie** takes a Delta Airlines flight to Guatemala where he remains until the 18th.

The CIA receives a cable today from Paris stating that **Rolando Cubela** is insistent upon meeting with a senior U.S. official, preferably Robert F. Kennedy, for assurances of U.S. moral support for any activity Cubela undertakes in Cuba regarding the assassination of Fidel Castro.

**October 12, 1963**

LHO receives a phone call at **Mary Bledsoe**’s house. From that conversation Bledsoe gathers that LHO’s wife is going to soon have a child. Bledsoe becomes uncomfortable with Oswald and asks him to find another place to live, which he does on October 14th — he moves to 1026 N. Beckley.
October 13, 1963  Ruth Paine gives Oswald a driving lesson in a deserted shopping-center parking lot. His hand/eye coordination problems and lack of confidence are apparently still plaguing him in this respect. He is unskilled as a driver. AOT

Around this time -- mid-October -- a party of AMSPELL military leaders (including Manuel Salvat, who led the attack on Miramar) arrives in Dallas from Miami. The public purpose for the trip is to raise money for medical relief to Cuban exiles. The fund-raising sessions are attended by right-wing Catholics and Birchers, including retired general Edwin Walker. Spotted at one such anti-Castro gathering is an American described by Silvia Odio as "brilliant and clever": Lee Harvey Oswald. (On this day, a Dallas citizen will later report that a man described as "identical" with Oswald attends a local meeting of the DRE.) At the same time they are holding public meetings in Dallas, Salvat and another of the DRE leaders from Miami, Joaquin Martinez de Pinillos, meet with de Goicochea, who has enrolled at the University of Dallas, becoming a fellow student of Sarita Odio, Silvia Odio's younger sister. Salvat and Martiex recruit de Goicochea as the DRE's Dallas military representative. His task is to acquire heavy arms for the DRE. Before returning to Miami, Martinez introduces de Goicochea (as the organization's new buyer, "George Perrel") to Dallas gun dealer John Masen. Masen learns from the DRE exiles that the weapons they will need are for a planned second major invasion of Cuba.

The news media in South Vietnam reports that an elite paramilitary force has made its first helicopter strike against the Viet Cong today from “Huey” Bell-Textron helicopters. (More than 5000 helicopters are ultimately destroyed in Indochina and billions of dollars are spent on helicopter purchases.)

October 14, 1963  Eighteen days after the front page of the Dallas Morning News announces that JFK will be visiting Dallas in November, Lee Harvey Oswald finds that Mrs. A.C. Johnson has a tiny cubicle of a room for rent at eight dollars a week (1026 North Beckley). He takes the room, pays for the first week, then registers under the name “O.H. Lee”.

JFK cables Henry Cabot Lodge in Vietnam. He asks the Ambassador to “send personal reports at least weekly for my attention.” He further asks: “Are we gaining or losing on balance and day by day in the contest with the Viet Cong?”

A CIA report dated today emphasizes that it would be a mistake to discount reports that Diem’s government might be planning to assassinate U.S. officials, beginning with Ambassador Lodge.

October 15, 1963  A Personal Ad appears in the Dallas Morning News reading: “Running man, Please call me. Please.  Please.  Lee”  This ad will eventually pique the interest of at least two Warren Commission Staffers, Leon Hubert and Burt Griffin.

This morning, Oswald goes to the Texas School Book Depository Building to see Roy S. Truly about a job. He gets it. His hours are from 8 in the morning until 4:45 in the afternoon. His lunch period is from 12:00 to 12:45. His pay is $1.25 an hour.

October 16, 1963  LHO’s first day at work in the TSBD. Oswald’s visa is processed, today, in Havana, and three days later the Cuban Embassy in Mexico is notified that it can issue Oswald his Cuban visa contingent on his showing proof that he has obtained a Soviet entry visa. By this time, of course, Oswald is back in Dallas.
Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge cables JFK about the situation in Vietnam: “We appear to me to be doing little more than holding our own. This looks like a long, smoldering struggle, with political and military aspect intertwined, each of which is stubborn in its own way.”

The CIA’s Mexico station writes a memorandum to local FBI and other governmental agencies which includes the information that LHO has met with Valery Kostikov at the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City. Kostikov is known to the CIA as the chief of KGB assassination operations for the entire Western hemisphere. Mexico FBI station does not pass this information along to FBI HQS until Oct. 18. Even then, proper action is not taken in response to receipt of this information. (See Oct. 18 entry for further inactivity of FBI’s part regarding Mexico cables.) (PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999)

October 17, 1993

Two weeks after Robert McNamara and Maxwell Taylor have returned from Vietnam, JFK reads the Central Intelligence Agency’s weekly “Situation Appraisal,” this one on South Vietnamese reaction to his own statements and public actions since the mission. The report concentrates on war, not between the North and the South, but between the United States and the Government of Vietnam.

October 18, 1963

Lee Harvey Oswald’s twenty-fourth birthday. He celebrates it at Ruth Paine’s home. By Marina’s account, it is one of the most pleasant nights of their family life. LHO is happy and considerate of his pregnant wife, rubbing her ankles, and following her around the house like a puppy dog at her beck and call. He seems enthusiastic about the future. Marina dozes with her head in his lap as LHO watches two movies on television, both of them involving assassinations. The movies are “Suddenly” - starring Frank Sinatra - and “We Were Strangers” starring John Garfield.

Secretary of the Navy, Fred Korth, resigns at the Kennedy administration’s request, allegedly because of an “indiscretion” involving Navy stationery. Korth is accused by members of Congress with conflict of interest in ensuring that the TFX fighter plane will be developed by General Dynamics. One of Bobby Baker’s associates, Donald Reynolds, later will tell Congress of a $100,000.00 payoff involved in the contract award. Korth, also a Texan, is another LBJ friend. Korth had been present at a June 1963 meeting when JFK decided to make the autumn trip to Texas. Strangely, back in 1948, Korth had been the attorney for Edwin Ekdahl, Oswald’s stepfather, in a divorce settlement with Marguerite Oswald.

In an interview with European journalists published in The Times of Vietnam today, Nhu says: “People here are wondering what the United States is doing . . . People have lost confidence in the United States.”

The Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) office in Dallas, which has heard about LHO’s Soviet Embassy contact through INS channels, relays the story to FBI agent James Hosty. Eighteen days after the assassination, Hosty will be censured by J. E. Hoover for failing to properly react to receipt of this information.

The FBI office in Mexico sends a cable to FBI HQS concerning LHO’s meeting with Valery Kostikov at the Soviet embassy in Mexico City. The person who handles this cable at FBI HQS is apparently Leonard M. Linton. Eighteen days after the assassination, J. E. Hoover directs that censure be imposed on him “for delay in handling incoming 10/18/63 telegram from Mexico City and for not putting subject on Security Index.” (PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999)

October 20, 1963

Marina Oswald gives birth to her second child this evening. Her daughter is given the name: Audrey Marina Rachel Oswald. (Had the baby been a boy, they
had settled on the name: David Lee.) **Ruth Paine** drives Marina to the hospital while LHO stays home to babysit **June**. When Marina is taken into the labor room, Ruth Paine returns to Irving to care for her own family. When Ruth arrives home, she finds LHO asleep. She doesn’t wake him. Before he goes to work on Monday morning, Ruth tells him the news. LHO seems elated and visits Marina in the hospital.

**NOTE:** According to **Craig Roberts** in his book **KILL ZONE**, three hired professional assassins, all from the Corsican Mafia of Marseille, travel this fall from Marseille to Mexico City where they stay at a safe house for three to four weeks. It is probable that they actually stayed at a private ranch owned by the CIA where the ZR/RIFLE team was trained and housed. While here, according to Roberts, they are briefed and permitted to train. They also meet their CIA-ZR/RIFLE counterparts. The three hired assassins reportedly are: **Sauveur Pironti**, **Lucien Sarti**, and **Jorge Bocognini**.

Also today, the State Department sends **McGeorge Bundy** a draft reply to a letter Khrushchev has sent JFK. Part of the letter says: “I am convinced then that the possibilities for an improvement in the international situation are real ... These opportunities, however, are still fragile ones, and we must be constantly on guard to move forward, lest our hopes of progress be jeopardized.” After JFK reads the draft, Bundy scrawls: “APPROVED. Let’s get it out.” Later, Bundy is informed that “due to clerical misunderstanding in the State Department,” the President’s reply to Khrushchev is never sent. Bundy supposedly will not find out until December of this year.

**October 22, 1963**

Army code breaker Pfc. **Eugene B. Dinkin** (serial number RA 76710292) writes **Robert Kennedy** from France about a military plot against JFK. Dinkin will soon go AWOL to offer warnings at various embassies. In a later civil action law suit, Dinkin writes: “I did offer in this letter a warning that an attempt to assassinate President Kennedy would occur on November 28th, 1963; that if it were to succeed, blame would then be placed upon a Communist or Negro, who would be designated the assassin; and believing that the conspiracy was being engineered by elements of the military, I did speculate that a military coup might ensue. I did request of the Attorney General that he dispatch a representative of the Justice Department to Metz, France to discuss this warning.”

LHO rides to work from Irving with **Wesley Frazier**. In the evening, he returns to 1026 North Beckley on the Beckley bus.  **AOT**

**October 23, 1963**

The Dallas United States Day Committee sponsors an evening rally in Memorial Auditorium Theatre with former **Major General Edwin A. Walker** giving the address. Oswald attends. Walker condemns the U.N. in anticipation of the coming visit of the U.S. representative to the body, **Adlai Stevenson**.

The CIA requests a photograph of **Lee Harvey Oswald** to check against its own files.

LHO’s DD1173 identity card is supposedly postmarked on this date.

**NOTE:** The DD 1173 bears Oswald’s photo, the circular seal of the U.S. Department of Defense, and what appears to be a postmark -- dated Oct. 23, 1963, less than a month before the assassination. Oswald was issued the identity card by the U.S. Marine Corps on Sept. 11, 1959, nine days after his request for a dependency discharge from the corps was approved. His stated reason for the request was to support his mother, Marguerite, then living in Fort Worth.
Five weeks after receiving the card issued at El Toro Naval Air Station, Santa Ana, Calif., Oswald crossed the Finnish-Soviet border on his way to Moscow. Two weeks later, he announced his intention to defect to the Soviet Union.

Oswald's military record notes the identity card was issued "in accordance with paragraph 3014.5 PRAM (Personnel Records and Accounting Manual)." However, this paragraph pertains only to the issuance of USMC member cards and does not apply to a DD 1173. The appropriate card for the discharged Oswald, as stipulated by the PRAM, would have been a 2MC (RES), reflecting his new status in the Ready Reserve.

Lt. Kim Miller, a Washington spokeswoman for the Marines, said Oswald could have been issued a DD 1173 for one of two reasons: because of an injury while on active duty entitling him to medical privileges, or because he was a civilian employee overseas needing a military ID.

But records do not show an injury to Oswald, and civilian employment, she adds, "would not have been annotated to his military book."

A similar finding was reached by Dennis Velock, reference historian of the U.S. Army Military History Institute of Carlisle, Penn. He notes issuance of DD 1173 was regulated under Department of Defense guidelines at the time Oswald received his card. These guidelines limited recipients of such cards largely to military dependents "and civilian who required military identification."

If such a card was issued in error, says Velock, "it wouldn't have been authorized, and immediately upon being called to official attention would have been changed or revoked."

There is no evidence Oswald's identity card was revoked, even after he defected, threatened to provide military secrets to the Russians and received an undesirable discharge from the Marine Corps in 1960. Oswald's card did not expire until Dec. 7, 1962.

Oswald's card will not be printed in the photographic evidence of the Warren Commission's report on the Kennedy assassination. But the head-on photograph of Oswald on DD 1173 will be the same as two other Oswald photos included in the report.

One is Warren Commission Exhibit 2892, identified by the FBI as "Photo taken in Minsk." (The "Minsk" photo has a white circular cutout in the lower right hand corner corresponding to the overlapping postmark on the Defense Department card.)

The Minsk contradiction -- Oswald's trip to Russia occurred after the issuance of the DOD identity card -- was not evident to the commission, apparently because the card was not made available to its members by the FBI.

In December 1966, when the FBI finally released Oswald's Defense Department identity card to the National Archives, it arrived "nearly obliterated by FBI testing," according to archivist Sue McDonough of the Civil Reference Branch. "The color, the image, the printing, everything is gone," she said. "You couldn't use it to show anything."
Challenging the archivist's assertion, FBI spokesman Bill Carter of the Public Affairs Office in Washington asks, "How does she (McDonough) know it was tested by the FBI? Does she have a report?"

"Who else but the FBI could have done it?" McDonough responds. She adds that there are no pictures of the card in its un-obliterated state at the archives.

According to assassination writer David Lifton, there is no mention of DD 1173 in any FBI testing reports he has reviewed. These include non-published commission documents, FBI Dallas field office reports and FBI summary reports to the Warren Commission.

The same photo of Oswald on DD 1173 also appeared in the Warren Report (Cadigan Exhibit 15) on a phony Selective Service classification card found in Oswald's possessions with the name Alek James Hidell, the name he supposedly used to purchase the assassination rifle by mail order.

It was the 112th Army Intelligence Group at Fort Sam Houston that notified the FBI that he was carrying a fraudulent Selective Service card. How the military knew this has never been explained.

The Hidell card, with its photograph of Oswald, was one of two major links between Oswald and the assassination weapon. The other is a photograph -- known by its commission designation of 133A -- allegedly taken of Oswald brandishing the weapon in the back yard of a home in the Oak Cliff area of Dallas.

The 26-volume Warren Commission publication acknowledged the existence of the DOD identity card in only two places: Oswald's military record and the report of FBI agent Manning Clements, who listed the contents of Oswald's wallet on the night of Nov. 22, 1963, after the Army Intelligence tip. Clements cited both the DOD identity card and the Hidell card.

Clement's report, however, did not reveal that the two cards had the same picture -- or that the DOD identity card had a photo at all.

The Oct. 23, 1963, postmark on Oswald's DOD identity card is a further enigma. "If found, drop in any mailbox," the card's reverse side instructs. It then tells the Postmaster, "Return to Department of Defense, Washington 25, D.C."

Robert Blakey, former general counsel to the House Select Committee on Assassinations, considered the possibility that the card was lost, dropped in a mailbox, postmarked and delivered to the Defense Department.

"In that case," says Blakey, "Defense would have had to have given it back to Oswald. Interesting."

W. J. Liebeler, an associate counsel to the Warren Commission, expresses similar surprise at the convolutions of Oswald's mysterious ID card.
"This is all new to me," he says. "Two things seem odd. The picture identified as Oswald in Minsk, and the postmark on the defense card. The postmark implies the Defense Department either mailed it back to him or gave it to him at some time."

If so, that would have happened less than a month before Kennedy's assassination. Was, as some conspiracy theorists suggest, Oswald working for the U.S. government at the time?

Researcher Paul Hoch of Berkeley, Calif., attempted to discover the significance of Oswald's DD Form 1173 as early as 1974. He says "The HSCA (the House assassinations committee) attempted to deal with the possibility that Oswald had been working with the U.S. government after he left the Marines. But as far as we know, they didn't deal with this card. It may have been the missing element."

October 24, 1963 JFK asks French journalist Jean Daniel to pass along his good intentions to Fidel Castro during an upcoming interview. Castro seems open to normalizing relations and speaks well of JFK to Daniel.

On this same day, however, thirteen major operations by RFK’s Cuban Coordinating Committee (CCC), including the sabotage of an electric power plant, an oil refinery, and a sugar mill, are approved for the period from November 1963 through January 1964.

Anti-United Nations demonstrators shove, boo, beat and spit in the face of Adlai E. Stevenson following a speech he makes in Dallas marking United Nations Day.

Also today, three weeks after Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan have disappeared in their rented Beechcraft airplane, a search party is organized by Frank Sturgis’s cohort Gerry Patrick Hemming and fellow members of the International Anti-Communist Brigade. The search party will set out in a DC-3 on October 31st -- and is ultimately unsuccessful.

October 25, 1963 A new bulletin comes to the FBI from New Orleans. Another agency (CIA?) has notified the FBI that LHO has been in contact with the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City sometime during the early part of this month. This information spurs Agent James P. Hosty to renew his efforts to locate LHO, for there now seems to be the possibility of Soviet intrigue.

LHO rides to Irving with Wesley Frazier to spend the weekend with Marina. To help Mrs. Paine defray the costs of boarding Marina and the children, LHO puts money in a wallet in his wife’s room every weekend. AOT

October 26, 1963 A top-level FBI memo of this date reads: “Information has been developed that pertains to possible questionable activities on the part of high government officials. It was also alleged that the President and the Attorney General had availed themselves of services of playgirls.” The remainder of the text of this memo remains censored.

Today, gunsmith Howard Price says he sees LHO practicing with his rifle at the Sportsdrome Gun Range in Grand Prairie - thirteen miles from Oswald’s Beckley Street apartment. He says: “There’s no doubt it was Oswald.” Price also remembers that “other people
Price remembers that someone passes a wrapped-up rifle over the five-foot fence to LHO.

Jack Ruby today places a long distance phone call to Irwin S. Weiner in Chicago, with whom he speaks for 12 minutes. Weiner is a prominent bondsman in Chicago, who has been closely linked with such figures as James Hoffa, Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana, Paul and Allen Dorfman.

Also today, KGB deputy chairman of the Secretariat, S. Bannikov, sends the Ministry of foreign Affairs the following letter:

To Deputy Minister of foreign Affairs, Comrade V. V. Kuznetsov: Comrade Bazarov (Soviet ambassador to Mexico) reports that an American citizen, Lee Harvey Oswald, came to the embassy in Mexico to request permanent immigration to the Soviet Union.” The letter continues with Oswald’s history from 1959 up to his return to the United States. It concludes by stating, “In our opinion, it is inadvisable to permit Oswald to return to the Soviet Union.”

October 27, 1963 (Irving, Texas) Ruth Paine gives Oswald another driving lesson in the nearby shopping center’s deserted parking lot. He still has no license. AOT

In Vietnam, Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge is surprised by an invitation to spend a day in the country with President Diem. They leave Saigon by helicopter this morning, and spend most of the day at the president’s villa in the hill town of Dalat. Lodge then cables JFK: “Diem is very likable. One feels that he is a nice, good man who is living a good life by his own rights, but he is a man who is cut off from the present, who is living in the past, who is truly indifferent to people as such and who is simply unbelievably stubborn.”

October 29, 1963 Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer and social friend of the Kennedy’s meets with Rolando Cubela in Paris, France. This meeting, set up by the CIA without the specific knowledge of the Kennedys, is to assure Cubela that the go-ahead for Castro’s assassination, as allegedly planned by Cubela, has the highest U.S. government backing.

Henry Cabot Lodge cables JFK from Vietnam (Cable arrives 8:00 AM) informing him that a coup attempt against Diem is “imminent.” Lodge continues to cable that he does not “think we have the power to delay or discourage a coup . . .” McGeorge Bundy cables back: “We do not accept as a basis for U.S. policy that we have no power to delay or discourage a coup.” He instructs Lodge to reject appeals for American intervention, mediate an indecisive struggle, and offer asylum to the plotters if their attempt fails. “But once a coup under responsible leadership has begun, and within these restrictions, it should succeed.”

At 4:00 P.M. today, JFK meets in the Cabinet Room with the usual Vietnam group. He tells them that until further notice, all departments and agencies (State, Defense, the Joint Chiefs, the CIA, and USIA) should send every single Vietnam cable to him. He wants to see every piece of paper, every word, incoming or outgoing. William Colby explains that number of pro-Diem and anti-Diem forces close to the Presidential Palace in Vietnam are about equal. A cable to Ambassador Lodge goes out at 7:22 PM this night written by McGeorge Bundy: “Need urgently your combined assessment with Harkins . . We are concerned that our line-up of forces, with substantial
possibility serious and prolonged fighting or even defeat. Either of these could be serious or even disastrous for U.S. interests, so that we must have assurance balance of forces clearly favorable.”

Also today, the day after he has rescued JFK from the Ellen Rometsch scandal, J. Edgar Hoover chooses this time to discuss his future with RFK. What of the rumors on Capitol Hill, he asks, that he is about to be fired? RFK assures him, Edgar notes with satisfaction, that the rumors are unfounded. Two days later he will go to lunch with JFK at the White House.

Larry Schmidt, leader of Conservative USA writes Bernard Weissman: “Never before have Dallas conservatives from the GOP to the John Birch Society ever been so strongly united.”

LHO supposedly receives a money order today. It is addressed to the Dallas YMCA. LHO is alleged to have picked up this money order at a Western Union office in Dallas.

October 30, 1963 JFK gets a rather cool reception as he tours the racially disturbed wards of South Philadelphia. The President rides in an open White House limousine during his 13-mile route from Philadelphia International Airport to the Bellevue-Stratford Hotel.

FBI Agent James P. Hosty is in Irving, Texas looking at the 2515 house of fifth Street in an attempt to locate the whereabouts of LHO. (Also living on this same street is Bill Simmons, one of Jack Ruby’s musicians. His address is 2530 W. Fifth St.) Hosty begins his inquiry by going to the house next door. A woman named Dorothy Roberts is at home. Hosty greets her and does not tell her he is an FBI agent; instead he disguises his identity and purpose. Mrs. Roberts proves helpful. She says her next door neighbor is Mrs. Ruth Paine, the wife of Michael Paine. They are not living together, for they have recently separated. Michael is an employee of Bell Helicopter Company in Fort Worth and Ruth is a part-time teacher of the Russian language at St. Marks School for boys in Dallas.

Paul D. Harkins cables Washington from Vietnam, complaining about Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge’s assessment of the Vietnam situation. He says that “Lodge’s “methods of operations” are entirely different than Nolting’s had been where military reporting is concerned. He says he disagrees with the Ambassador’s assessment that “we are just holding our own.” Harkins is not allowed to see Lodge’s weekly cables to JFK. McGeorge Bundy calls Averell Harriman to say that McNamara is “indignant” that Harkins is not asked about Lodge’s military assessments. Harriman replies that Harkins’ assessments are inaccurate and that Bundy should keep that in mind in connection with what Harkins might say. Harriman adds that “he had a great deal of misgivings about the competence of Harkins’ staff.”

David Ferrie flies to Guatemala and remains there until November 1st -- when he returns to New Orleans. Soon after this, he deposits $7000.00 in his bank account.

Also at 9:13 pm today, Jack Ruby places a call to the Tropical Court Tourist Park, a trailer park in New Orleans. The number Ruby calls is 242-5431 and is listed as the business office of the Tropical Court. The duration of the call is one minute. The call goes to N. J. Pecora. Pecora -- alias Joseph O. Pecoraro is the owner of the tourist park. He runs the park from a one-man office located on the premises. Pecora, a former heroin smuggler, is alleged to be a close associate of Carlos Marcello.

October 31, 1963 J. Edgar Hoover has a private, off-the-record lunch with JFK at the White House. The meeting may very easily be concerning LBJ. At a news conference this afternoon, JFK, under possible pressure from Hoover, re-affirms LBJ as his 1964 running mate. It is
speculated that this meeting is deeply humiliating for JFK. Hoover has only recently helped him at the height of the Ellen Rometsch crisis. Ben Bradlee says: “He [JFK] told me Hoover had talked to him about that German woman, that they’d looked at pictures of her, and Hoover had discussed what she did with various politicians.” Dave Powers, JFK’s aide has hinted that Hoover’s future is discussed at this meeting. According to Bradlee, JFK decides he will have to have Hoover over more often. “He felt it was wise -- with rumors flying and every indication of a dirty campaign coming up.” There have been only six meetings between Hoover and JFK since 1961, and there will never be another. In twenty-two days, JFK will fly to Dallas, Texas.

Press reports: “Vice President Johnson’s play on the Demoractic ticket ... was assured today by President Kennedy.” AOT

An FBI listening device picks up a conversation today between two of the Maggadino brothers of the Buffalo, New York, crime family:

Peter Maggadino: President Kennedy, he should drop dead.
Stefano Maggadino: They should kill the whole family, the mother and the father too.

A Yale political science professor named Frederick Barghoorn is in Russia meeting with Walter Stoessel for drinks. When he returns to the Metropole Hotel, a young Russian thrusts a roll of old newspapers into his hands. KGB agents quickly handcuff him and take him away.

In his attempt to locate the whereabouts of LHO, FBI Agent James P. Hosty does a background check on Ruth and Michael Paine by calling the sheriff’s office, the local police department, the helicopter company, and the credit bureau. He finds out that there are no criminal records on the Paines, that Michael is a research engineer with a security clearance at Bell Helicopter, that Ruth is classified as a housewife, that they are reputed to be good, responsible citizens of their community.

George Nonte today travels to Dallas and meets with “George Perrel” and John Masen. Nonte learns from Perrel that an invasion of Cuba is being planned to begin the last week of November. Oswald Talked

Today in Vietnam -- which is already 12:30 PM, Nov. 1 -- General Big Minh stands up during a luncheon at the Officers’ Club of the Joint General Staff of the Army of the Republic of Vietnam and announces that a coup is underway. Immediately, military policemen march through the doors, aiming machine guns at the assembled generals and colonels. Minh begins extracting pledges of support from both the plotters and the few commanders still loyal to President Diem.

McGeorge Bundy has signed a cable received by Ambassador Lodge this morning. It reads:

“We do not accept as a basis for U.S. policy that we have no power to delay or discourage a coup . . .

This paragraph contains our present standing instructions for U.S. posture in the event of a coup;

U.S. authorities will reject appeals for direct intervention from either side, and U.S.-controlled aircraft and other resources will not be committed between the battle lines or in support of either side, without authorization from Washington.
But once a coup under responsible leadership has begun, and within these restrictions, it is in the interest of the U.S. Government that it should succeed."

In a news conference toady, JFK reaffirms his administration’s intention to pull 1000 troops out of Vietnam by the end of the year.

**NOTE:** This past month, the CIA has produced five documents on Lee Harvey Oswald: three cables, a teletype, and a memo. One month from now, after the assassination of JFK, the cumulative effect of these documents will be to give investigators the impression that Lee Harvey Oswald, the leading suspect in the assassination, had met in Mexico City with KGB agent Valeriy Kostikov, a suspected Soviet assassinations operative.

In Chicago, the Secret Service has learned of a potential threat to JFK’s life when he visits the city on November 2. After a brief surveillance operation, police arrest a former Marine with a history of mental illness. The man, Thomas Vallee, is found to be in possession of an M-1 rifle and three thousand rounds of ammunition. Vallee, who is a member of the John Birch Society and an outspoken opponent of the Kennedy administration, has arranged to take off from his job on the day of the President’s visit. (NIYL)

November 1, 1963  
**McGeorge Bundy** presides over a staff meeting at the White House. Bundy opens meeting by stating that he has “spent quite a night watching the cables from Vietnam.” Forrestal says the coup has been “well executed.” Bundy then comments that Diem is still holding out in the palace, adding that no one wants to go in for the kill.

10:50 AM – JFK attends mass at Holy Trinity Church in Georgetown (All Saints Day)

**Abraham Bolden**, first black Secret Service agent, states that he receives an FBI Teletype in Chicago detailing a plot by four men to shoot the President in Chicago with high-powered rifles. No record of it exists. **NO ACTION IS TAKEN.**

**George Senator** moves into Jack Ruby’s apartment. They have previously been roommates in 1962.

This is the date of an FBI airtel that FBI agent James P. Hosty, Jr. receives from San Antonio, to which he will respond fourteen days from now. (Right-wing subversives are Hosty’s FBI specialty. The subject of the exchange of airtels is “John Thomas Masen, IS [Internal Security] - Cuba.” Hosty is also directed to begin searching for George Perrell. He subsequently goes to Ruth Paine’s home, just outside Dallas, where Marina Oswald is staying. Hosty’s stated aim is to interview Mrs. Oswald as “a Soviet immigrant in this country who could conceivably be here with [an] intelligence assignment.” Hosty speaks briefly to Marina Oswald and to Ruth Paine. There will be eventual testimony from Marina and others that Oswald becomes irritated that the FBI is contacting his family. Soon after the assassination, Hosty’s name, license plate number, telephone number, and office address will be found in Oswald’s address book. The FBI will initially conceal this information from the Warren Commission. Agent Hosty eventually will be officially censured by the FBI for his handling of the LHO case prior to Nov. 22, 1963.

At about noon today, Lee Harvey Oswald walks over to a post office on his lunch-hour break from the TSBD and rents another post office box at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (P.O. Box # 6225) **(NOTE: Jack Ruby will rent P.O. Box # 5475 on Nov. 7th)** He lists his home address as 3610 North Beckley St. He also lists “Fair Play for Cuba Committee” and “American Civil Liberties Union” (ACLU) as organizations on the form. He then mails three letters. One is a change-of-address card to Consul Reznichenko at the Soviet embassy in
Washington. Another is a membership application to the ACLU. The third is Oswald’s alerting Communist Party, USA headquarters that his September plans had changed about moving to the Philadelphia-Baltimore area. LHO also cashes a Texas Unemployment check today (Friday) for $33 at a supermarket in Irving.

NOTE: The procedure for opening a box at any U.S. Post Office involves a preliminary check on the home residence address written on the application. LHO’s home address listed on the box application is nonexistent; there is no 3600 block of North Beckley. LHO is also supposedly living under the name O.H. Lee at his actual residence. With neither a name nor an address that worked, the mail carrier could hardly have confirmed the validity of the application. Oswald Talked

A young man draws attention to himself while buying rifle ammunition at Morgan’s Gunshop in Fort Worth. He is rude and impertinent and boasts about having been in the Marines. Three witnesses will remember the incident and think the man looks like Oswald. The real Oswald is busily occupied in Dallas where, on this day, he receives his first paycheck from the Texas Book Depository. AOT

Also on this day, an employee of Parrot Jungle in Miami hears an unidentified male make some remarks about a friend of his named Lee who is an American Marxist, speaks Russian and is a crack marksman. The man makes references to Kennedy and “shooting between the eyes” and adds that his friend is now in either Texas or Mexico. Later, the man will be identified as Jorge Soto Martinez, who had been a customs inspector in Cuba for most of his life until Castro fired him.

After the assassination, Leonard Hutchinson will come forward to say that he had been asked to cash a check for Oswald earlier in November. Hutchinson, who owns Hutch's Market in Irving, Texas, says the man asked him to cash a two-party check made out to "Harvey Oswald" for $189. He refuses to accept the check, but says he sees the man in his store several more times. He says on one occasion the man and a young woman speak in some foreign language. Hutchinson says he recognized both Oswald and Marina when their photographs are broadcast over television after the assassination. Near Hutchinson's store is a barber shop where a man identified as Oswald comes for haircuts. The barber also says he sees the same man entering Hutchinson's store. Despite all this, the Warren Commission will conclude: "Oswald is not known to have received a check for this amount from any source .... Examination of Hutchinson's testimony indicates a more likely explanation is that Oswald was not in his store at all." Crossfire

Hearings begin today in a federal courtroom in New Orleans regarding Carlos Marcello and his ten year battle to avoid deportation. The courtroom is packed.

n November 2, 1963 n

President of South Vietnam, Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother, are murdered. JFK is holding an off-the-record meeting with his advisors beginning at 9:35 AM. The fate of Diem and Nhu is still up in the air when Mike Forrestal enters the room with a cable, which claims that both men have committed suicide. He hands the cable to Kennedy. Maxwell Taylor writes: “Kennedy leaped to his feet and rushed from the room with a look of shock and dismay on his face which I had never seen before. He had always insisted that Diem must never suffer more than exile . . .” As JFK rushes from the room Maxwell Taylor, under his breath says: “What did he expect?” Arthur Schlesinger says: “He was somber and shaken. I had not seen him so depressed since the Bay of Pigs.” JFK says: “Diem had fought for his country for twenty years and it should not have ended like this.” (Two days later, it is confirmed by an “unimpeachable source” who examines the bodies that both men have been “shot in the nape of the neck and that Diem’s body in particular showed signs of having been beaten up.” Diem and Nhu had been killed after Diem had telephoned his
surrender to Big Minh. The general had sent troops to pick up the brothers at Don Thanh Church in Cholon. Soldiers had loaded them into the back of a U.S. M-113 armored personnel carrier, driven a short distance, and shot both in the back of the head. The bodies were mutilated with bayonets. Their hands were tied behind their backs. The generals in Saigon issue a statement saying the deaths were suicides.

JFK and his advisors meet again at 4:30 PM to discuss what should be done. The New York Times says: “The only surprising thing about the military revolt in Saigon is that it did not come sooner.”

Pierre Salinger reads a public statement expressing official U.S. regrets, then dods off reporters’ questions, earning him a memo from McGeorge Bundy: “Pierre! Champion! Excellent prose. No communique should say nothing in a way as to feed the press without deceiving them.”

NOTE: Around this time, according to Craig Roberts in his book THE KILL ZONE, the three hired French Corsican assassins -- Sauveur Pironti, Lucien Sarti and Jorge Bocognini -- are transported from Mexico City to Brownsville, Texas, where they cross the border on Italian passports. They are met on the U.S. side by representatives of the American Mafia out of Chicago (Sam Giancana’s people) and driven to Dallas. In Dallas, they stay in a CIA provided safe house to preclude any hotel records of their presence. Roberts maintains that the house is provided by CIA operative Roscoe White. While in Dallas, the assassins begin to photograph and study Dealey Plaza.

Dwight D. Eisenhower writes Richard Nixon: “I rather suspect the Diem affair will be shrouded in mystery for a long time to come. No matter how much the Administration may have differed with him, I cannot believe any American would have approved the cold-blooded killing of a man who had, after all, shown great courage when he undertook the task some years ago of defeating communism’s attempt to take over the country.”

Galbraith writes Harriman, “The South Vietnam coup is another feather in your cap. Do get me a list of all of the people who told us there was no alternative to Diem.” A cautious Harriman tells his secretary, “File and don’t answer.”

Week of November 3, 1963

Jack Ruby’s rate of out-of-state calls rises to 25 times the average rate of January through September.

In Irving, Texas - LHO posts three change-of-address cards. They are to furnish his post office box 6225 location to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee; to The Militant; and to The Worker. AOT

Either this day or the following day, LHO, Marina, and children are in Irving shopping. They apparently enter a store displaying a sign indicating guns are sold. LHO asks where he can get the firing pin on his rifle repaired. The store manager believes that she then directs him to the nearby Irving Sports Shop. AOT

November 4, 1963

FBI agent James Hosty makes a call to the Texas Book Depository Building in an attempt to continue his routine tracking of Oswald. Since Hosty determines that Oswald is now living in Texas, he alerts the New Orleans FBI headquarters advising them that his Texas division will now take over as the “office of origin.”

In a letter, Byron Skelton, a Democratic National Committeeman from Texas, asks RFK to earnestly consider dropping Dallas from the president’s upcoming Texas itinerary. Skelton cites a prominent Dallas resident’s recent pronouncement that JFK is “a liability to the free
world.” RFK forwards Skelton’s letter to JFK aide Kenny O’Donnell. Skelton feels so passionately about bypassing Dallas that he flies to Washington to plead his case personally.

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service Dallas office, receive their first official notification of the President’s coming trip. Lawson is to act as the White House detail’s advance man in Dallas. Sorrels is instructed to make a preliminary survey of two possible luncheon sites: the new Trade Mart north of the downtown section on Stemmons Freeway and the Women’s Building at Fair Park, east of the business district. AOT

The night manager of the Dallas central Western Union office observes “Oswald” picking up several money orders. The real Oswald is spending this evening with his wife and child in Irving.

A habeas corpus hearing for Richard Case Nagell takes place at the El Paso district courthouse. Nagell tells the court that he does “not intend to disclose my motive at this time,” but that it was not to hold up the bank. It is at this hearing that Nagell lets policeman Jim Bundren know that he “wouldn’t want to be in Dallas.”

Carlos Marcello goes on trial today in New Orleans on Federal charges of conspiracy in connection with his alleged falsification of a Guatemalan birth certificate. Eighteen days from now, on November 22, 1963 -- only minutes after JFK’s assassination -- he will be acquitted.

“Saigon Coup Gives Americans Hope” is the headline of David Halberstam’s analysis in today’s New York Times. “Americans are gratified by a sense of joy that they find in Saigon . . . hope that the repressive political climate that weighed heavily on the population and on the army has been lifted for good . . . hope that the new government will be able to rally the people and turn back the communist threat.”

Pfc. Eugene B. Dinkin, who has written RFK a letter from France warning of a possible assassination attempt on JFK, is absent without leave from his unit, Headquarters Company, U.S. Army General Depot, Metz, France. Dinkin was scheduled for a psychiatric examination the same day. He apparently enters Switzerland using a false army identification card with forged travel orders.

Sometime between Nov. 4 and Nov. 8 - LHO supposedly takes his rifle to the Irving Sports Shop to have it drilled for a telescopic-sight. THREE holes are drilled. The alleged murder weapon retrieved from the sixth floor of the TSBD will have only TWO holes drilled in it. Following the assassination, no one in the gun shop will specifically remember seeing LHO, but will produce the ticket for the work done. It bears the name the customer had given: “Oswald.”

NOTE: on Nov. 9, sightings of “Oswald” will increase in and around Dallas. The sightings of “Oswald” at the Sports Drome rifle Range will begin on Nov. 9.

November 5, 1963 David Ferrie purchases a .38 caliber revolver. AOT

FBI Agent James Hosty visits Ruth Paine’s house briefly to check on Oswald. Paine says that she considers Oswald to be a very illogical person. She says that Oswald has told her that he is a Trotskyite communist. She is more amused than upset.

Colonel William Bishop asserts that, on this date, Rolando Masferrer is given $500,000 by Jimmy Hoffa.
This evening at Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club in Dallas an individual named Wilbur Waldon Litchfield waits to speak with Ruby. “The next to see Ruby, Litchfield reported, was a man in a V-neck sweater who had been sitting four tables in front of Litchfield. [He] had paid particular attention to that man, he explained, ‘because of his sloppy dress.’” Fifteen or twenty minutes after entering Ruby’s office, the man comes out with Ruby. After JFK’s assassination, Litchfield will positively identify the man as LHO. The police will conclude that Litchfield has been untruthful. AOT

November 6, 1963

Henry Cabot Lodge sends what will be the last of his private cables to JFK concerning Vietnam. “Eyes only. Now that the revolution has occurred, I assume you will not want my weekly reports . . . I believe prospects of victory are much improved, provided the generals stay united . . . There is no doubt that the coup was a Vietnamese and a popular affair, which we could neither manage nor stop after it got started and which we could only have influenced with great difficulty.”

Felipe Vidal Santiago, Cuban revolutionist, is in Dallas Texas today through the 11th, during which time he meets with wealthy Dallas oil men. (Vidal has been linked by some researchers as helping to stage the shooting at Gen. Edwin Walker. The link is through A white black-and-white Chevrolet.)

(Switzerland) Pfc. Eugene B. Dinkin, who has warned RFK about an impending assassination attempt on JFK, appears in the press room of United Nations Office in Geneva today and tells reporters he is being persecuted. He also tells his story to the editor of the Geneva Diplomat. (The CIA later confirms this in a letter to the Warren Commission. This letter does NOT appear in the Warren Commission Report.) Army reports show that he voluntarily returns to his unit in Metz, France on or about November 11, 1963. He is immediately placed under arrest.

In the early evening, LHO visits the public library where he borrows The Shark and the Sardines by Juan Jose Arevalo, left-wing former president of Guatemala, a book highly critical of the United States’ economic and political record in Latin America. NOTE: during early 1964, someone will anonymously return the book to the library. AOT

November 7, 1963

At the Kremlin celebration of the forty-sixth anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, Khrushchev warns, “If the Americans attack Cuba, we shall attack America’s allies who are even closer to the Soviet Union.” He accuses Western diplomats of “rejoicing that we are arguing with the Chinese” and warns the Soviet Union has greater disputes with the West: “The Chinese and we have the same future.”

Asked to comment on recent exile raids against Cuba, Ricardo L. Santos Pesa, the Cuban Third Secretary to the Hague says: “Just wait, and you will see what we can do. It will happen soon. Just wait. Just wait.”

A man who identifies himself as Oswald on a ticket for a rifle he left to be repaired, visits a gun and furniture shop in Dallas.

Jack Ruby places the first of two telephone calls (on this day and the next) to two of Jimmy Hoffa’s top henchmen in Chicago and Miami. Ruby also rents P.O. Box # 5475 at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (Oswald rented P.O. Box # 6225 in the same annex on Nov. 1)

A letter from former congressman Charles Kersten warning of Soviet assassins is allegedly received by JFK.
Lee Harvey Oswald visits the FBI’s Dallas office. He leaves a note for Agent Hosty. The receptionist, who glances at the note, recalls it as stating: “Let this be a warning. I will blow up the FBI and the Dallas Police Department if you don’t stop bothering my wife.” Agent Hosty remembers the message reads: “If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don’t cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities.”

Finally, in NEWSWEEK magazine, Charles Roberts writes: “Anyone who wanted to kill Kennedy with a high-power rifle wouldn’t have to go to Atoka, Virginia. He could do it in New York, day after tomorrow, in Washington next week, or at any of the hundreds of airports, amphitheaters, coliseums that Kennedy will visit this year and next. The Secret Service does not pretend to screen the President from would-be assassins, but only to deter them with a promise of sudden death.”

November 8, 1963

The United States formally recognizes the new Government of South Vietnam, with General Duong Van Minh as president and former Vice President Nguyen Ngoc Tho as premier. The national assembly has been dissolved and the Constitution suspended. Henry Cabot Lodge meets with Vietnam’s new foreign minister, Pham Dang Lam. Lodge and Lam talk about Cambodia and its touchy young ruler, Prince Norodom Sihanouk. The prince, whose country has already received more than $350 million in U.S. aid from the Kennedy administration, is apparently concerned that the Americans can do to him what he believes they have done to Diem -- weaken him by cutting off aid, and then kill him.

A man cashes a check with a grocer at Hutchison’s grocery store in Irving, Texas and identifies himself as Oswald. The real Oswald never cashes checks for such large amounts in stores and is not in Irving at this time.

Also on this date, while the real Oswald is working at the book depository, a man named Oswald brings a rifle into the Irving Sports Shop and has three holes drilled in it for a telescopic sight. (Oswald’s rifle had only two holes, and they had been drilled before Oswald purchased the weapon.)

Jack Ruby places a call to Murray W. (Dusty) Miller at the Eden Roc Hotel in Miami. (Miller is head of the Southern Conference of Teamsters in 1963.) The call lasts four minutes. Miller is another key lieutenant of Teamster President James Hoffa, and as head of the powerful southern conference of the union, he is regarded as a possible successor to Hoffa. Miller, who has been a Teamster leader in Dallas, is associated with numerous underworld figures. Thirty-one minutes after he calls Dusty Miller, Ruby places a call to Barney Baker in Chicago. This call lasts 14 minutes.

Life magazine’s cover story runs as “The Bobby Baker Bombshell.” LBJ refuses to comment on the matter in spite of a full page photograph of Johnson and Bobby Baker together.

Around this date (two weeks prior to the assassination of JFK) Christian David says that Lucien Sarti flies from France to Mexico City. Several weeks later, he will drive or is driven to the U.S. border at Brownsville, Texas. Sarti crosses at Brownsville where he is picked up by someone from the Chicago mafia. He is then driven to a private house in Dallas, Texas. According to David, Sarti has accepted a contract to kill JFK. He will be paid in heroin - “the liquid currency of the time.” Sarti has lost sight in his left eye due to a car accident. David explains that you can shoot better with one eye than with two; that when you have only one eye you are a better shot than someone with two eyes. Sarti is also bald and always wears a wig when photos are taken of him. [David says that Sarti fires only once from behind a wooden fence.] (BT)
FBI surveillance records a Cuban exile prior to the assassination, talking with others in his group. “He confided to his audience, ‘We are waiting for Kennedy the 22nd [November], buddy. We are going to see him, in one way or the other. We’re going to give him the works when he gets to Dallas.’” AOT

**November 9, 1963**

A man walks into a car dealership in Dallas, identifies himself as Lee Oswald, says he is soon expecting a lot of money and wants a new car. He takes a demonstration ride, driving at high speeds.

Also on this day, a man who looks like Oswald goes to a rifle range and makes himself very conspicuous, firing at other people’s targets, firing rapidly, and making a lot of noise. *The real Oswald is at work this day.*

A letter is sent to the Russian embassy in Washington on this date from Oswald: “I was unable to remain in Mexico indefinitely [sic] because of my Mexican [sic] visa restrictions which was [sic] for 15 days only. I could not take a chance on requesting a new visa unless I used my real name [emphasis added], so I returned to the United States.” Since Oswald’s passport and visa forms -- as well as this embassy letter -- were in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, researchers are left to wonder about the meaning of having to use “my real name.” LHO is in possession of a fake selective service card bearing the name “Alek J. Hidell.” There is no record of him ever using it. [FBI agent James Hosty later feared this letter would become the foundation of an international conspiracy to murder JFK.]

Ruth Paine will later testify to the Warren Commission that Lee Harvey Oswald spends this entire weekend (Nov. 9, 10, 11) at her home in Irving, Texas. Mrs. Paine reportedly takes LHO to the Texas Drivers’ License Examining Station today in order for him to apply for his driver’s license. The station is closed.

William Augustus Somersett, an informer for the FBI and the Miami Police tape-records, in his own apartment, a threat against JFK made by his boyhood friend, Joseph Milteer -- now a ranking member of several hate groups, including the National States Rights Party, the Ku Klux Klan, the American constitution Party and the White Citizens’ Council of Atlanta. Sommersett informs his police contact about the conversation.

Sommerset: Well, how in the hell do you figure would be the best way to get him [JFK]?
Milteer: From an office building with a high-powered rifle. He knows he’s a marked man.
Sommerset: They are really going to try to kill him?
Milteer: Oh, yeah, it is in the working ...They will pick somebody up within hours afterwards...Just to throw the public off.

Press reports: “Senate investigators plan to call Billie Sol Estes next week for a long-awaited inquiry.” AOT

On this weekend, Nov. 9 - 10, David Ferrie is at Churchill Farms in New Orleans with Carlos Marcello.

**November 10, 1963**

An exchange student named Cristobal Espinosa is taking an evening stroll in Dallas. He is in town to attend the Texas-Oklahoma football game. At about 11:30 pm, he meets a stranger near the Baker Hotel who identifies himself as Lee Oswald. Espinosa remembers the name because he has difficulty with English and asks the man to write the name in a notebook. Espinosa will re-copy the name “Oswald” next to the date. As the two men walk along the street, they chat mostly about Espinosa’s native Ecuador. Oswald seems curious about what the living conditions are like for an American. Oswald seems familiar with
Dallas’ downtown buildings, Espinosa will later tell the FBI, and points out which night clubs have the best shows. (LHO has reportedly been seen in Jack Ruby’s Carousel Club upon occasion.)

The CIA today issues the following teletype for the attention of the FBI, the State Department, and the navy:

**Subject: Lee Henry [sic] Oswald**

1) On 1 October 1963 a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, who identified himself as Lee OSWALD, contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring whether the Embassy had received any news concerning a telegram which had been sent to Washington. The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline.

2) It is believed that OSWALD may be identical to Lee Henry [sic] OSWALD, born on 18 October 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana. A former U.S. Marine who defected to the Soviet Union in October 1959 and later made arrangements through the United States Embassy in Moscow to return to the United States with his Russian-born wife, Marina Nikolaevna Pusakova [sic], and their child...

**NOTE:** Researchers have long been extremely concerned with this American who visits the Soviet Embassy and who “identified himself as Lee Oswald” - but looked totally unlike him.

Also on this day, the FBI, though now aware of Joseph A. Milteer’s dangerous knowledge of a possible assassination plot, merely updates its Milteer file, noting that “Milteer reportedly said . . . the job could be done from an office . . . using a high-powered rifle. The U.S. Secret Service was advised of the foregoing information.”

Eladio del Valle tells senior CIA agent, Robert Morrow, that the three Mannlicher-Carcano rifles he got and passed along to David Ferrie are to be used “For the big one ... in Dallas ... Kennedy’s going to get it in Dallas.” Morrow relays this information to attorney Marshall Diggs, who works with CIA case officer, Tracy Barnes.

**November 11, 1963**

Secret Service agent Winston G. Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service, Dallas office, receive confirmation of the President’s upcoming trip to Dallas. Lawson asks FBI if there are files on anyone in the Dallas area who is on record as an “active subject.” He is told that there are no subjects on record in the Dallas area.

**WINSTON G. LAWSON:** The primary WHD advance agent for the Dallas trip; 1953-1955: U.S. Army CIC agent, trained at Fort Holabird, MD [HSCA RIF#180-10074-10396; 1/31 /78 interview; 4 H 318; 1978, SAIC Liaison Division; joined Secret Service 10/59, entering the Syracuse, NY office; WHD 3/61 on] Lawson served at Holabird at the same time as Richard Case Nagell. JFK/Deep Politics Quarterly Volume V, #2 Jan., 2000

**Veterans Day**

JFK goes to Arlington for ceremonies at the Tomb of the Unknowns. John John steals the show, marching along backwards in front of his father and the honor guard. JFK walks among the graves of U.S. servicemen on a hill overlooking the Potomac River. “This is one of the really beautiful places on earth,” he tells Robert McNamara. “I think maybe, someday this is where I’d like to be . . .” Tonight however, he tells Charlie Bartlett that he thinks he would be buried in Boston, because that is where his library will be. It seems that death and defeat stay on JFK’s mind for a time after the assassination of Diem.
LHO has the day off and stays in Irving, Texas with Marina. He plays with June and helps Marina with the preparations of lunch. He then watches television. Marina also remembers LHO types a letter to the Soviet Embassy. Ruth Paine takes the car to Dallas to see a divorce attorney. AOT

November 11, 1963 Jack Ruby visits his physician. Dr. Ulevitch prescribes pills to calm Ruby’s nerves. Ruby fill the prescription immediately. AOT

November 12, 1963 On this day, JFK sends a request to the Director of Central Intelligence for a Classification review of all UFO files.

The Soviets announce that Frederick Barghoorn has been “arrested as a spy.” Barghoorn has served in the Moscow Embassy in the 1950’s. A well-known Soviet expert and frequent traveler to Moscow, he has taken a Yale Russian seminar to the Soviet Union in March. Dean Rusk is told that Barghoorn’s arrest is probably in “retaliation” for the FBI’s arrest in New York two days earlier of Igor Ivanov, a Soviet undercover agent. He presumes the Russians want “trading material.” Furious at the arrest, JFK asks McGeorge Bundy to make sure that Barghoorn is actually innocent of espionage. Richard Helms reports back that the professor has “no ties to the CIA or Army.”

This is also implied to be the day that LHO enters the Dallas FBI office and leaves a note for agent James Hosty. Hosty will testify that the note said in effect: “If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don’t cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities.” Ray & Mary La Fontaine, in Oswald Talked, suggest that this note might have contained a warning about the planned assassination of JFK ten days from now. Following the assassination Dallas special agent-in-charge, Gordon Shanklin will order Hosty to destroy the note - which he does. Shanklin will later deny knowing of the note. The Assassinations Committee will note in 1979 that it “regarded the incident of the note as a serious impeachment of Shanklin’s and Hosty’s credibility,” adding that “it was not possible to establish with confidence what [the note’s] contents were.” William Sullivan will eventually say that “Hoover ordered the destruction of the note. I can’t prove this, but I have no doubts about it.” OT

LHO rides to work from Irving with Wesley Frazier, returns to his roominghouse on the Beckley bus later. He posts his letter to the Russian embassy. AOT

Marcello’s trial reopens in New Orleans and runs until November 22. AOT

November 13, 1963 Secret Service agent Lawson reports to Agent Sorrels at Dallas office of Secret Service.

(Metz, France) Army code breaker Pfc. Eugene Dinkin is taken into custody by Army officials and hospitalized in a closed psychiatric ward. He is kept virtually incommunicado for approximately one week. Dinkin had gone AWOL weeks before and alerted various embassies across Europe about a conspiracy to assassinate the president involving the military and perhaps an “ultra right economic group.” Dinkin eventually ends up in Walter Reed Army Hospital for four months – where it appears that a “cover story” may have been induced to obfuscate whatever legitimate advance knowledge he possesses. Dinkin says that he believes that the psychiatric evaluation given him by the Army psychiatrist is, in fact, an attempt on their part to cover up the military plot which he has attempted to expose. There is evidence that the White House, the
CIA and the Attorney General’s office were all in possession of Dinkin’s explicit and detailed warning prior to JFK’s assassination.

NOTE: One of Dinkin’s duties as a code breaker has been to decipher cable traffic originating with the French OAS. Jean Souetre/Michel Mertz of the OAS will be in Dallas on November 22, 1963. The CIA’s William Harvey has a “stable” of assassins in Europe—most of whom also have ties to the French OAS.

JFK convenes the first planning meeting for his reelection campaign. RFK, Sorensen, O’Donnell, O’Brien, and Democratic National Committee chairman John Bailey attend, along with Richard Scammon, the director of the Bureau of the Census, and the new campaign manager, the President’s brother-in-law, Stephen Smith, who has taken over the management of Kennedy money following Joseph Kennedy’s stroke. RFK remarks: “Goldwater is just not very smart and he will destroy himself.” But not too soon, they all hope. “Give me Barry,” JFK says with a laugh. “I won’t even have to leave the Oval Office.” “Peace and prosperity” is to be the 1964 campaign theme, JFK tells them.

November 14, 1963 JFK begins to withdraw the first 1000 of 16,000 men stationed in Vietnam. Says they will be home by Christmas and that all the troops will be out in another year. This morning, JFK holds the last press conference of his life. He also declares that Frederick Barghoorn is “not on an intelligence mission of any kind”: especially after the Autobahn incident, the atmosphere with Moscow has been “badly damaged.”

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson decides upon the Dallas motorcade route. Lawson and Agent Forrest Sorrels drive the route which Sorrels believes best suited for the proposed motorcade. The two men meet the next day with Dallas Chief of Police Jesse Curry to discuss details. Curry originally asks that the presidential limousine be flanked by eight motorcycle policemen, four on each side of the car. Curry will tell the Warren Commission that SS Agent Lawson orders the number of cycles reduced to four, two on each side, and that the cycles are told to stay by the rear fender of the limousine. Curry also plans to have a car containing police captain Will Fritz and other Dallas detectives immediately following the presidential limousine, a traditional practice during similar motorcades in the past. Again, Lawson vetoes this plan. Curry will later say that Fritz tells him: “I believe that had we been there we might possibly have got that man (Oswald) before he got out of that building or we would have maybe had the opportunity of firing at him while he was still firing.”

Jerry Bruno writes in his diary concerning the Dallas trip: “The feud has become so bitter that I went to the White House to ask Bill Moyers, deputy director of the Peace Corps and close to both Connally and Johnson, to try to settle the dispute for the good of the President and the Party. On this day, Ken O’Donnell decided that there was no way but to go to the [Trade] Mart.” To Moyers, Bruno says: “Connally is not concerned one whit for the president or the country. He’s a selfish, greedy, arrogant bastard.”

A member of the Ku Klux Klan tells FBI of right-wing plan to assassinate the president and other government officials.

The National Guard armory at Terrell, Texas is “burglarized.” It is obviously an inside job. The guns taken are “on loan” from U.S. Army ordnance officer George Nonte’s post, Fort Hood. Nonte is described by Nancy Perrin as the man supplying arms to Jack Ruby’s gun running ring. Ray & Mary La Fontaine suggest that a tip about this burglary is the subject of the note LHO leaves at the Dallas FBI office for Agent James Hosty two days earlier. OT
There is a meeting today at the Carousel Club in Dallas, Texas between Jack Ruby, Bernard Weissman and Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit. (J.D. Tippit also has a brother on the Dallas police force who is progressing through the ranks.) Eva Grant, Ruby's sister, will later confirm how close Ruby and Tippit were. She will insist that Tippit was often in either or both of the Ruby nightclubs. Jack Ruby later denied knowing Bernard Weissman. (Weissman heads The American Fact-Finding Committee -- the "committee" that buys a full page advertisement in the Dallas newspaper on the day of JFK's motorcade. The paid add will accuse JFK of being soft on communism.)

NOTE:
It may be of more than passing interest to note that this meeting at the Carousel Club takes place on the very day the Secret Service officially decides upon the route of the Dallas motorcade.

JFK travels to NYC for an address. In doing so, he drops his regular security and escort. "The President does not wish a motorcade and wishes to go about without fuss of feathers ... We will, however, provide details of police at the Carlyle and wherever else the President goes so that he will have all necessary security." AOT

When LHO makes his usual 5:30 PM call to Irving, Marina asks him not to visit on the coming weekend. AOT

November 15, 1963 A Secret Service report listing this date as "Date of Origin" concerns "information received telephonically from FBI headquarters, Washington, DC." It is about an unnamed subject who has been arrested on September 30 in Piedras Negras, Mexico, for stealing three automobiles. The subject has told the FBI on November 14, "that he is a member of the Ku Klux Klan; that during his travels throughout the country, his sources have told him that a militant group of the National States Rights Party plans to assassinate the President and other high-level officials. He states that he does not believe this is planned for the near future, but he does believe the attempt will be made . . . ." The report goes on to say that the FBI believe "the subject was attempting to make some sort of deal with them for his benefit in the criminal case now pending against him. There was no information developed that would indicate any danger to the President in the near future of during his trip to Texas."

This is also the date, according to testimony by Maria Lorenz, [Castro's ex-mistress who has now become involved with Frank Sturgis ], that she rides to Dallas from Miami in a two-car caravan with Bosch, Sturgis, Diaz Lanz, Gerry Hemming, the "Novo brothers" (possibly Ignacio and Guillermo Novo of the Cuban Nationalist Movement), and Lee Harvey Oswald. There are several rifles and scopes in their Dallas motel rooms, and Jack Ruby comes by. Lorenz says she returns to Miami around November 19 or 20.

Jerry Bruno makes an entry in his diary: "The White House announced that the Trade Mart had been approved. I met with O'Donnell and Moyers who said that Connally was unbearable and on the verge of canceling the trip. They decided they had to let the Governor have his way."

Chief of Dallas Police Jesse Curry writes that on this day "... the planning for the President's motorcade security began to take shape. At that time, Assistant chief Charles Batchelor and I met with Mr. Winston G. Lawson, the Washington representative of the Secret Service, and Mr. Forrest Sorrels, the Dallas Agent in charge of Secret Service activities. In this meeting it became very clear that Mr. Lawson would emerge as the central figure and primary planner of all security arrangements ..." The Assassinations Committee will eventually conclude that on November 22, 1963, security precautions were "uniquely insecure." [emphasis added] The motorcade route will be changed so that the car will make a right turn at Houston Street, at the end of the business district, and after a short block, make a left turn onto Elm Street, which leads it towards and past the School Book Depository and
down a small hill beneath the triple underpass. Penn Jones Jr. writes: “It was Jack Puterbaugh who made the decision to hold the luncheon in the Trade Mart ‘because of the proximity to Love Field’, and it was Puterbaugh who made the decision to take the un-authorized and unnecessary detour in Dealey Plaza.” Originally, the limousine would have proceeded straight down Main Street when it came to the end of the business district, and then gone directly onto Stemmons Freeway.

Jack Ruby begins behaving as though he expects his financial affairs to take a dramatic change for the better. He begins using a safe and discusses plans to embed it in concrete in his office. This is a change for Ruby, who has long lived out of his hip pocket or leaves his money littered around his apartment. He also refills the prescription to calm his nerves. AOT

In THE DAY KENNEDY WAS SHOT, Jim Bishop says that a week before JFK’s assassination, LBJ is dining with friends at Chandler’s Restaurant in Manhattan. Between the restaurant lobby and the bar stands a screen made of squares. Each one holds a portrait, cased in glass, of the Presidents of the United States. LBJ leaves his table, puts on his glasses and examines the screen. The restaurant owner, Louis Rubin, points to the empty glass square next to JFK’s portrait and asks LBJ: “When will I put your picture there?” “Never,” LBJ replies, his face darkening with anger.

LHO is reportedly seen again in The Carousel Club with Jack Ruby. Entertainer Bill DeMar says that he is positive that LHO was a patron of the club. Carousel stripper Karen Carlin also “vaguely remembered Oswald being at the club.” AOT

Per request by Marina, LHO stays in Dallas this weekend. His whereabouts from the evening of Friday, November 15, to the morning of Monday, November 18, are not [completely] established. AOT

Press reports: Senate investigators hinted today that the Murchison brothers of Texas might be called to testify in the investigation of the business activites of Bobby Baker. AOT

November 16, 1963  Dallas reports that the motorcade is definitely on.

THE MOTORCADE ROUTE IS ANNOUNCED PUBLICLY.
The turn in front of the Depository building is NOT mentioned.

At the Sports Drome Rifle Range in Dallas, “Oswald” is observed by several witnesses firing a 6.5 mm Italian rifle with a four-power scope with remarkable accuracy. He takes all shell casings with him when he leaves the range. The witnesses have seen the same rifleman at the range once before firing the same rifle. Witnesses will recall that this man returns to the range on Nov. 20th and 21st.

LHO reportedly makes a second attempt to get his driver’s license today.

Hubert Morrow, the manager of Allright Parking Systems at the Southland Hotel in downtown Dallas recalls that a man, identifying himself as Oswald, inquires about a job as a parking attendant. When Morrow at first writes the man’s name down as “Lee Harvey Osborn,” the applicant corrects it to “Oswald.” According to Morrow, the man asks how high the Southland building is and whether it commands a good view of Dallas. The real Oswald is reportedly in Irving.

This weekend, Nov. 16 - 17, David Ferrie is once more at Churchill Farms outside New Orleans with Carlos Marcello. In the three weeks prior to the JFK assassination, Ferrie
reportedly has deposited more than seven thousand dollars in the bank. The whereabouts of Lee Harvey Oswald on this weekend remain unknown.

JFK is in Florida for the weekend. Today, JFK and Torbert Macdonald join Lyndon Johnson at Cape Canaveral to watch a Polaris missile firing. Returning to Palm Beach the next day, JFK bets his chum that the Chicago Bears will defeat the Green Bay Packers and collects his money after they watch the victory on television. That evening, they screen the new film of Henry Fielding’s bawdy classic Tom Jones. As JFK returns to Washington aboard Air force One, he summons George Smathers to his cabin and says: “Damn it! I hate to go to Texas. Johnson’s got it all fouled up. God, I wish you could think of some way of getting me out of going ... Look how screwed up it’s going to be.” [NOTE: Mary Jo Kopechne, who will eventually die in Ted Kennedy’s car, is one of George Smathers’ secretaries.] Senator George Smathers brings up newspaper stories speculating that JFK is considering dropping Lyndon Johnson as his running mate. JFK replies to Smathers: “Can you see me now in a terrible fight with Lyndon Johnson, which means I’ll blow the South? You know, I love this job, I love every second of it . . . Smathers, you just haven’t got any sense, and if Lyndon thinks that, he ought to think about it. I don’t want to get licked. I really don’t care whether Lyndon gets licked, but I don’t want to get licked and he’s going to be my Vice President because he helps me!”

A gunshot in Dealey Plaza is reported to the Dallas Police approximately one week before the JFK assassination. Mrs. Joe Baily Blackwell, of Dallas, and her sister are approaching the Triple Underpass when they are shot at and a bullet lodges in their car. The police will be unable to determine the source of the shot.

In their book, Oswald Talked, researchers Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this is the day [Saturday] that LHO (FBI informant) provides the Bureau with his last known preassassination report. The story of this interview is reported in a Dallas Morning News article titled “Oswald Interviewed by FBI on Nov. 16.” This account, by DMN staff writer James Ewell, will appear on Sunday, November 24 - the same day that Jack Ruby will shoot LHO in the basement of the Dallas police station. The article begins with the following:

“Lee Harvey Oswald, charged with murdering President Kennedy, was interviewed by the FBI here [Dallas] six days before the Friday assassination. But word of the interview with the former defector to Russia was not conveyed to the U.S. Secret Service and Dallas police, reliable sources told The Dallas News Saturday. An FBI agent referred all inquiries to Agent-in-Charge Gordon Shanklin, who could not be immediately reached for comment.”

Ewell will eventually reveal that his “reliable sources” were DPD chief Jesse E. Curry and his police intelligence unit. OT

JFK is in NYC where he gives a speech to the Catholic Youth Organization. AOT

Dallas press reports that the motorcade is definitely on. The motorcade route is also listed. “If he [JFK] stays on schedule he would pass through the downtown area about noon.” AOT

November 17, 1963 (Sunday) FBI overnight code clerk William S. Walter, in New Orleans, maintains that he receives an Airtel alert from FBI headquarters in Washington about “a threat to assassinate President Kennedy November 22-23” in Dallas “by a militant revolutionary group.” Instructions in the Teletype include contacting infiltrators in local racists hate groups. The original airtel and all copies will disappear shortly after the assassination. Word of the Teletype will not leak out until five years after the assassination. Upon receiving the Teletype (Walter said under oath), “I immediately contacted the special agent-in-charge who had the category of threats against the
president and read him the teletype. He instructed me to call the agents that had responsibility and informants, and as I called them, I noted the time and the names of the agents that I called. That all took place in the early morning hours of the 17th of November.” Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this Airtel is the result of LHO’s preassassination interview with the Dallas FBI. OT

Jack Ruby is seen in Las Vegas, Nevada. Without a doubt, he meets with McWillie at the Thunderbird. AOT

Dallas civic leaders publicly ask for no demonstrations during JFK’s upcoming visit. One hundred extra police will be on duty on the 22nd to ensure cooperation. AOT

FBI (SOG) has by now learned of LHO’s Nov. 12th letter to the Soviet embassy requesting a return visa to Russia. AOT

JFK spends the last weekend of his life in Palm Beach, feeling that the only threat in Dallas is potentially from the ultra-right - particularly from men like General Edwin Walker.

Harold Reynolds, a citizen of Abilene, Texas, two hundred miles west of Dallas, picks up a note left for one of his neighbors. It is an urgent request to call one of two Dallas telephone numbers, and the signature reads “Lee Oswald.” The neighbor the note is addressed to is Pedro Gonzalez, president of a local anti-Castro group called the Cuban Liberation Committee. Gonzalez becomes noticeably nervous when he is handed the note and minutes later is seen phoning from a public telephone. Reynolds says he had previously seen a man who closely resembled Oswald attending a meeting at Gonzalez’ apartment along with a second and older American from New Orleans. Gonzalez is remembered for extreme anti-Kennedy statements and is known as a friend of Antonio de Varona, leader of the CIA-backed Cuban Revolutionary Council. He leaves Abilene soon after the assassination and, at this date of entry, is in Venezuela.

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez attends a Tampa chapter meeting of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. (HSCA)

(November 17-21, 1963) Norman Similas of Toronto attends a bottlers’ convention at the Dallas Trade Mart, reporting for a Canadian Beverage Industry publication.

November 18, 1963 Dallas press reaffirms the downtown motorcade route. The Dallas City Council unanimously adopts an anti-harrassment ordinance designed to prevent a repetition of the recent attack on Adlai Stevenson.

Bertha Cheek, the sister of Lee Harvey Oswald’s landlady, visits Jack Ruby at his nightclub.

LHO apparently calls the Russian embassy in Washington, D.C., trying to find out the status of his and his wife’s visa applications. AOT

Today, White House aide and advance man, Jerry Bruno gets a call from White House aide Kenneth O’Donnell saying: “We’re going to let Dallas go, Jerry. We’re going to let Connally have the Trade Mart site.” So, despite recommendations of the Secret Service, the Kennedy White House, and Bruno, Governor John Connally has managed to swing the decision to the Trade Mart. Bruno will later write: “There was another point about the Women’s Building site that didn’t seem important to anyone at the time. If Kennedy had been going there instead of to the Trade Mart, he
would have been traveling two blocks farther away from the Texas School Book Depository -- and at a much faster rate of speed."

The Chief of the Secret Service unit in Dallas, Forrest Sorrels, makes a slight change in the motorcade route which will provide for an abrupt dogleg turn to the right, then to the left, in Dealey Plaza. (AOT) This will bring the presidential motorcade right under the windows of the Book Depository. The purpose of the change is to obtain access to Stemmons Freeway. This unprecedented route change is then communicated to both Dallas papers. (Penn Jones, Jr., says it is Jack Puterbaugh who makes the decision to take the unauthorized and hazardous turn in Dealey Plaza.) Winston Lawson prevents the Dallas Police Department from inserting into the motorcade, behind the Vice-Presidential car, a Dallas Police Department squad car. The route chosen by Sorrels and the Dallas police involves a ninety-degree turn from Main Street to Houston Street and an even sharper turn from Houston to Elm Street. These turns require that the President’s car be brought to a very slow speed in a part of town where high buildings dominate the route, making it an extremely dangerous area. Yet, Sorrels will tell the Warren Commission, this “was the most direct route from there and the most rapid route to the Trade Mart.”

The journey through Dealey Plaza itself is made necessary because of the selection of the Dallas Trade Mart as the site of the noon luncheon for the Kennedy entourage. After reviewing possible luncheon sites, the Secret Service and White House advance men had settled on two possible locations -- the new Dallas Trade Mart on Stemmons Expressway and the Women’s Building -- which is the site of choice because it displays fewer security problems and can accommodate more people. LBJ and Governor Connally have continually pushed for the Trade Mart.

J. Edgar Hoover will eventually report that LHO calls the Soviet Embassy today. LHO has already mailed a letter to the embassy. This may be a follow-up call. AOT

In Paris, France, Rolando Cubela, a Cuban government official -- (CIA code name: AM/LASH) -- awaits the arrival of Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer, who is coming from Washington and bringing a poison pen that Cubela might use in a plot to murder Fidel Castro.

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara tells the New York Economic Club that “a major cut in defense spending is in the works.” McNamara makes it clear that “a fundamental strategic shift” is involved, “not just a temporary slash.” This announced cut is poorly received by the armaments industry which is heavily represented in Texas.

In a Miami speech to the Inter-American Press Association, JFK denounces Fidel Castro and his government as “a small band of conspirators that has tripped the Cuban people of their freedom and handed over the independence and sovereignty of the Cuban nation to forces beyond this hemisphere.” At least one newspaper banners the story across the top of page one: “KENNEDY URGES OVERTHROW OF CASTRO.”

NOTE:
According to some researchers, there is a last minute change in JFK’s Miami trip. A planned motorcade is canceled. JFK flies by helicopter to and from his speech-making at the Americana Hotel. The change is based on the secret tape recording William Somersett makes of Joseph Milteer saying that JFK is going to be murdered with a high powered rifle in a motorcade. THIS INFORMATION IS NOT RELAYED TO DALLAS IN PREPARATION FOR JFK’S MOTORCADE THERE. On the other hand, Gordon Winslow has supposedly proved that there was NO change in Miami motorcade as a result of information gathered from the taping of this call. Winslow maintains that the
time between scheduled events was too short for a motorcade in the first place and that JFK was originally to fly by helicopter in any case. Winslow has copies of advance planning documents for the motorcade to substantiate his claim. Documents precede the Somersett/Milteer phone call.

An employee of the Redbird Field - a private airstrip located four miles to the south of Oswald’s Beckley Street apartment, Wayne January remembers that on this day: “I was visited by three men who asked about renting a plane for a trip to Mexico on November 22. The types of questions they asked made me suspicious — they wanted to know about fuel consumption, vectors, distances — things a pilot should know. That’s why I later reported it to the FBI. As I recall, the men wanted to go to a village on the Pacific coast of Mexico. When Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested, he instantly reminded me of the man who stayed in the car.”

Felipe Vidal Santiago leaves Miami by auto this evening. His destination is Dallas, Texas.

Finally, on this day, Cuban Consul Azcue, at the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City, is recalled to Havana. The Cuban government will later explain that this move has been planned for more than six months and that Azcue’s replacement, Alfredo Mirabal Diaz, has been there for several months.

November 19, 1963 Michel Roux enters the United States at New York and travels to Fort Worth, Texas for the stated purpose of visiting social acquaintances on Nov. 22nd. Michel Roux is a French army deserter with connections to French intelligence, working once as an infiltrator into the OAS.

NOTE:
Jean Souetre, a French OAS terrorist, considered a threat to the safety of French President Charles de Gaulle, uses the names Michel Roux and Michel Mertz as aliases. A CIA document asserts that Jean Souetre was in Fort Worth on the morning of Nov. 22, 1963 and followed JFK on to Dallas that afternoon. Today, Souetre is the public relations director of an elegant gambling casino in France, reportedly operated by the Mafia.

Michel Mertz, the other name used by Souetre, is also that of a real individual — credited with once saving the life of President de Gaulle in an OAS terrorist attack. He is involved in international narcotics dealing. Mertz is reputed to be a legend in the world of espionage and narcotics smuggling. There is interesting speculation that Mertz has had a connection with the CIA in some of its more nefarious activities.

THIS INFORMATION IS LATER CONCEALED FROM THE WARREN COMMISSION.

Ambassador Attwood places a call from the apartment of Lisa Howard to Fidel Castro’s aide, Vallejo. Attwood does not know that Castro, sitting next to his aide, is actually relaying his immediate personal reactions to Vallejo. Castro wants a U.S. representative to come to Cuba. Castro also gives an assurance that Che Guevara will not be involved. Attwood then places a call from New York to the White House. He briefs McGeorge Bundy, the President’s advisor, on foreign affairs, on the latest contact with Fidel Castro. Attwood has been sent to Cuba on the President’s orders to see what can be done to effect a normalization of relationships.

A memo from SS Agent Winston Lawson provides no specifics regarding the upcoming Dallas motorcade. The memo does mention that SS “agents will wear their red and white permanent lapel pin.” (Should anyone be planning to impersonate an SS agent in Dealey Plaza, they now have potential access to vital information regarding creating the proper identification necessary to carry of the charade.)
Jack Ruby meets at The Carousel Club today with a member of the U.S. Army from Terrell, Texas, Samuel Baker. According to an FBI report, Baker pays Ruby on this occasion a sum of money in travelers’ checks, three of which Ruby will have in his possession when he is arrested for the murder of LHO the following Sunday, Nov. 24th.

JFK’s secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, says that today she asks the President who he has in mind to be his vice president in 1964. JFK replies: “At this time I am thinking about Governor Terry Sanford of North Carolina. But it will not be Lyndon.”

McGeorge Bundy drops by the Oval Office before flying with Robert McNamara to Honolulu for a meeting on Vietnam. John Jr., gives Bundy an imaginary serving of what he calls his “cherry vanilla pie.” Bundy pronounces it “delicious” and says farewell to JFK.

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) tells his CIA case officer “Nicolas Sanson” (Nestor Sanchez) that if he doesn’t receive immediate assurances of backup support from Washington, he will break off and return to Cuba.

Exile leader Tony Varona, training in the Cuban Officer Training Program at Ft. Holabird, Maryland, receives a phone call from fellow exile Erneido Oliva. Oliva requests that Varona come immediately to Washington to attend a meeting with Bobby Kennedy. According to Miami Station Chief Ted Shackley, Oliva has Bobby’s private telephone number and uses it regularly to discuss the Cuban situation.

Today, JFK sends a memo to his top aides regarding his expected receipt of a proposed agenda for official talks between Fidel Castro and a U.S. emissary regarding normalization of relations between the two countries. JFK says that he is prepared to decide on next steps once the agenda is received.

Press reports: “Waggoner Carr, Attorney General of Texas [an ex-FBI agent], said today that he had no choice but to drop attempts to extradite from New York the president of the Commercial Solvents Corporation on a charge stemming from the ... [Billie Sol] Estes case.”

November 20, 1963

This morning, JFK has breakfast at the White House with the leaders of Congress. He touches briefly on his upcoming trip to Texas saying: “Things always look so much better away from Washington.”

Jackie Kennedy returns to the White House from Virginia.

Frank Ellsworth arrests John Masen. On the way to the police station, Masen identifies a passing motorcyclist as the “George Perrel” he has told Ellsworth about, and Perrel is followed to his home address. Perrel turns out to be Fermin de Goicochea Sanchez. The information is relayed by Ellsworth to the FBI, which has been looking for Perrel since November 1. The FBI nevertheless continues “looking” for Perrel for ten more months, not interviewing him until September 1964, when the Warren Report is already out. Oswald Talked

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez obtains tourist card No. 24553 in Tampa, Florida today in preparation for trips to Mexico and then to Cuba. (In March, 1964, CIA headquarters will receive a message from a source who states that a U.S. citizen named Gilberto Lopes [sic] “had been involved in the Kennedy assassination.”)
Two individuals “... believed they saw a person resembling Oswald firing a similar rifle at another range near Irving.” The real Oswald is at work.  

General Edwin Walker is in New Orleans, according to Louisiana State Police files, involved for the next two days in several hurried and secret meetings, including a conference with Judge Leander Perez, one of the state’s most powerful men. Walker meets today with Citizens Council Director George Singelmann and Perez in Perez’s New Orleans office (according to a Louisiana State Police informant.) Walker will be returning to Dallas aboard a Braniff flight at the time of the assassination.

A Beckley Street tenant, Jack Cody, recalls that on either this morning or tomorrow morning, he has an encounter with a man he recognizes as a new tenant - a man who occupies the room in the center of the first floor, right off the common living room (the known location of LHO’s room in the boarding house.) “I was living in the basement at 1026 North Beckley. It was Wednesday or Thursday, the week Kennedy was assassinated. It was about seven o’clock in the morning. I was waiting on the bus. A man came off the front porch of the place where I stayed. [He] got on the bus after me and sat down on the other side of the bus. when he got on the bus, I saw he was carrying a package, a newspaper-wrapped package. It was about six inches thick and a foot wide and about two foot long.”

Ralph Leon Yates is driving near Beckley Street on this day, when he picks up a young man hitchhiking into downtown Dallas. During their brief trip, the young man, who is carrying a long package that he says contains curtain rods, asks Yates questions about the President’s upcoming motorcade. He wants to know two things: Was the route changed, and did Yates believe a person could take a rifle and shoot the President from the top of a building or from a window? Yates replies that he believes it could happen if the man was a good enough shot and had a scope. Yates drops off his passenger at Elm and Houston Streets, the site of the Texas School Book Depository. After this encounter, Yates returns to his place of work and relates the incident to a co-worker, Dempsey Jones.

Also this morning in Dallas, Texas – two police officers on routine patrol enter Dealey Plaza and notice several men standing behind a wooden fence on the grassy knoll overlooking the plaza. The men are engaged in what appears to be mock target practice, aiming rifles over the fence in the direction of the plaza. The two police officers immediately make for the fence, but by the time they get there the riflemen are gone, having departed in a car that has been parked nearby. The two patrol officers do not give much thought to the incident at this time. (They will report the incident following the assassination and the FBI will issue a report on November 26th. The substance of the report will never be mentioned in the FBI’s investigation of the assassination, and the report itself will “disappear” until 1978, when it finally resurfaces as a result of a Freedom of Information Act request.)

Wayne January who runs a plane rental business at Red Bird Airport [near Dallas] is approached by two men and a woman, who inquire about renting an aircraft on Friday, November 22, to go to Mexico. January doesn’t like the look of them and does not rent them a plane. After the assassination, when he sees LHO on television, he thinks he strongly resembled one of the men who had been at the airport. He gives this information to the FBI.  

Richard Nixon arrives in Dallas today, reportedly on business for Pepsi. Company records will indicate there are no official meetings held. Yet, according to the general counsel of the company, Nixon and others in the meeting room will kneel in a brief prayer when they hear the news of Kennedy’s death. Nixon, however, will say he hears the news of JFK’s assassination while in a taxicab in New York City. Peter Dale Scott notes in Deep Politics and the Death of JFK that Nixon’s quick business trip to Dallas is “presumably about Pepsi’s impending land deal with the Wynne family’s Great Southwest
Corporation, which would normally have been handled by the latter’s law firm Wynne, Jaffe, and Tinsley.” Nixon also plans to talk to “several Dallas Republican leaders.”

Robert Kennedy celebrates his 38th birthday today with a raucous party in his office at the Justice Department in Washington. Standing on top of his desk, in shirtsleeves and loosened tie, surrounded by well-wishers, he comments with tongue in cheek on how much the stories of his war on the Mafia, his “persecution” of labor union bosses, and his use of wiretapping are going to benefit his brother’s forthcoming campaign for a second term. This evening at 8:30, he will have another party at his home in Hickory Hill. He informs Ramsey Clark of his misgivings about JFK’s upcoming trip to Texas. “I don’t want him to go.” RFK has received an anonymous letter from Texas in which the writer warns RFK not to let JFK go to Dallas because “they” will kill him there. (Today, the whereabouts of this letter remain unknown.) A Dallas woman has told Pierre Salinger, JFK’s Press Secretary, “Don’t let the President come down here . . . I think something terrible will happen to him.”

In Washington, JFK approves an Accelerated Withdrawal Program, designed to carry out the promise to end American military presence in Vietnam.

In the last several months preceding JFK’s upcoming trip to Dallas a number of New York Times stories have been linking LBJ aide Bobby Baker to both I. Irving Davidson and Clint Murchison. (According to JFK’s secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, Bobby Kennedy is also investigating Bobby Baker for tax evasion and fraud. After Bobby Kennedy started to put pressure on Jimmy Hoffa during the McClellan hearings, I. Irving Davidson, who already knows both Carlos Marcello and Clint Murchison, has become Hoffa’s protector and go-between with both the Nixon forces in the Republican party and the LBJ forces in the Democrats.) DPATDJ

In Honolulu, (Camp Smith) a conference reportedly on Vietnam policy begins at 8:00 AM, involving Rusk, McNamara, Lodge, Taylor, Felt and Harkins. There is no record of what happens at this meeting. From 8:30 to 10:15, all conference members meet in the command center to listen to presentations on Agenda Items A -- “Country Team Review of Situation” and B -- “Prospects and War Under the New Government.” For these briefings, we have a record created at CINPAC. After a short break, the principals, joined this time by McGeorge Bundy, McCone and David Bell, retire to the executive conference room for another restricted session. There is no record of what happens at this meeting either, which takes place form 10:35 to 12:00. While this is going on, the rest of the conference is broken down into four groups to carry out separate discussions “of programs to produce recommendations to Principals.” In effect, the topics of discussion at this conference will be the same topics covered in LBJ’s NSAM #273, dated November 26 (four days after JFK’s death in Texas) and will begin to totally reverse Kennedy’s own policy, as stated in the Taylor-McNamara report and in NSAM #263, Dated October 2, 1963. Of this meeting, Fletcher Prouty writes: “How did it happen that the subject of discussion in Hawaii, before JFK was killed, was a strange agenda that would not come up in the White House until after he had been murdered? Who could have known, beforehand, that this new -- non-Kennedy -- agenda would be needed in the White House because Kennedy would no longer be President?” “President Kennedy would not have sent his cabinet to Hawaii to discuss that agenda. He had issued his own agenda for Vietnam on October 11, 1963, and he had no reason to change it...... If JFK had no reason to send them to Hawaii, who did, and why?” Whereas JFK had ordered, in NSAM #263 of October 11, 1963, the return of the bulk of American personnel by the end of 1965, the November 20 agenda and an November 26 briefing will move in direct opposition to Kennedy’s intentions and pave the way for the enormous #288 of March 1964 which will complete the full turnabout.
Kent Whatley of Garland, Texas today offers Leroy Wheat and “his pilot” William “Billy” Kemp $25,000 to fly a small aircraft with two passengers to South America on November 22. The men are suspicious of the offer and decline the job.

Irving, Texas postman delivers, along with the Paines’ mail, a package for LHO. There is no reference to this parcel in the Warren Report. The Commission will allow it to remain a highly suggestive mystery.

Louisiana State police lieutenant Francis Fruge journeys to Eunice, Louisiana, to pick up a woman who has received minor abrasions when she was thrown from a car. She appears to be under the influence of some drug. Her name is Melba Christine Marcades, better known as Rose Cheramie. While at State Hospital, Cheramie tells doctors that JFK is to be killed in Dallas. She tells Dr. Victor Weiss that she has worked for Jack Ruby and that her knowledge of the assassination comes from “word in the underworld.”

Tonight, at LHO’s boarding house at Beckley Street, some of the boarders are in the living room watching television. Several of the tenants (Hugh Slough and Jerry Duncan) recall LHO coming into the living room to watch the news as JFK’s motorcade route is being announced. According to them, LHO seems totally absorbed in the story. When the news report is over, LHO returns to his room without discussion.

In Washington, there is a formal Presidential reception at the White House for members of the Supreme Court. (POTP)

Late in the evening, Frank T. Tortoriello holds an all-night party at his residence in the Tanglewood Apartments in Dallas. Jack Ruby attends along with Joe F. Frederici and Jada, the Carousel stripper. (Joe Frederici is a nephew of Vito Genovese, the notorious former Mafia boss from New Jersey.)

Visiting his old political base in Kiev, Khrushchev receives the Danish Foreign Minister, Per Haekkerup, who gives him a teak and black rocking chair and says he hopes that the Chairman will rock in the “same rhythm” as President Kennedy.

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) receives a telephone call from “Sanson” (Sanchez), who tells Cubela that the meeting he has requested seeking express JFK approval for his mission to assassinate Castro will take place on Nov. 22.

November 21, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald has breakfast at the Dobbs Restaurant in Dallas this morning. Oswald orders eggs over light and complains that the eggs are cooked “too hard.” Still, he accepts them. This testimony comes from Mrs. Dolores Harrison, a waitress at the restaurant.

NOTE: There is also a report that Oswald’s visit to the Dobbs Restaurant occurred on Nov. 20, 1963. Waitress Mary Dowling recalls this being the case and that Officer J.D. Tippit was also present in the restaurant at this time. She recalls that Oswald used a curse word when referring to the eggs and that Tippit “shot a glance” at Oswald. But, she says there is no indication, in her opinion, that the two men knew each other. It is an established fact that Tippit frequented the restaurant.

The Dallas afternoon Times Herald front-pages a map of the motorcade route. AOT

JFK has a morning meeting with U.S. Ambassadors to Upper Volta and Gabon. (POTP)
9:15 AM (Nov. 21, 1963) Caroline Kennedy kisses JFK goodbye before he leaves for Texas.

10:30 or 11:00 AM (Nov. 21, 1963) Jack Ruby (speaking later to FBI) says he drives a young friend, Connie Trammel, to the office of Lamar Hunt. Ruby says he visits one of two attorneys in the building. He can’t remember which one.

During the morning of November 21, Oswald asks Buell Frazier whether he can ride home with him this afternoon. Frazier, surprised, asks him why he is going to Irving on Thursday night rather than Friday. Oswald replies, "I'm going home to get some curtain rods ... [to] put in an apartment." [The two men leave work at 4:40 p.m. and drive to Irving. There is little conversation between them on the way home. Mrs. Linnie Mae Randle, Frazier's sister, comments to her brother about Oswald's unusual midweek return to Irving. Frazier tells her that Oswald has come home to get curtain rods.] WC

Dallas press states: “A weather bureau forecaster said Wednesday that rain appears likely Friday, when President Kennedy will fly into Dallas.” AOT

10:42 AM, Nov. 21, 1963 (Washington) JFK gets updated Texas weather report

11:00 AM, Nov. 21, 1963 JFK’s final embrace of his son “John John”


Aboard Air Force One today, JFK is speaking to Congressman Henry Gonzalez. He is responding to Gonzalez’s fears about Dallas. JFK says: “Henry, the Secret Service told me they had taken care of everything, there’s nothing to worry about.”

11:45 or 12:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963 Jack Ruby is seen in City Hall by Dallas Police Officer W. F. Dyson. Ruby enters the sixth floor office of Assistant District Attorney Ben Ellis and hands out Carousel Club cards to Dyson and other policemen in the office. Ruby introduces himself to Ellis, telling him, “you probably don’t know me now, but you will.”

2:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963 LBJ gets a haircut.

Richard Nixon speaks to the Pepsi people at the Trade Mart in Dallas, Texas today. K&N

Also today, Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge flies to Honolulu from Vietnam on the first leg of a trip to Washington, where he plans to tell JFK that the situation is much worse than they thought. Even Lodge, who has been pushing the idea that the war is going badly, is shocked at just how discouraging it really is, and plans to tell JFK that there is serious doubt as to whether any government could make it any more.

Before he leaves for Texas, JFK calls in Mike Forrestal and says: “. . . after the first of the year, I want you to organize an in-depth study of every possible option we’ve got in Vietnam, including how to get out of there. We have to review this whole thing from the bottom to the top.” JFK then flies to Texas with his wife, who is making her first political trip since the election campaign in 1960. He will dedicate the Aerospace Medical Center in San Antonio, before going to Houston for a testimonial dinner for Representative Albert Thomas. Then he will go on to Fort Worth, to spend the night at the Texas Hotel in Suite
850, decorated with a Monet, a Picasso, and a Van Gogh taken from local museums for this one night.

Also on this day, Jim Braden, after informing his parole officer of the trip, arrives in Dallas. Braden is a man with a police record stretching back to 1934 for such crimes as burglary, embezzlement, mail fraud, and conspiracy, including several arrests in Dallas. Braden’s real name is Eugene Hale Brading. (Braden will be arrested in Dealey Plaza tomorrow for his suspicious presence in the Dal-Tex building facing the President’s motorcade.) He is traveling with Morgan Brown – supposedly another successful oil man; however Brown will later go to jail for selling phony oil stocks. The two men check into the Cabana Hotel which overlooks Stemmons Freeway near downtown Dallas.

In the weeks preceding the assassination, Braden is in and out of Room 1701 of the Pere Marquette Building in New Orleans, just down the hall from Room 1707, where David Ferrie is working for an attorney of Mafia boss Carlos Marcello. On this day, he visits the offices of Texas oilman H.L. Hunt to meet with Hunt’s son, Lamar.

Jack Ruby is also at the Hunt offices about this same time. Braden, along with ex-convict Morgan Brown is staying at Suite 301 in the Cabana Motel overlooking Stemmons Freeway, the same motel visited by Jack Ruby later this evening. They have reservations through Nov. 24th. Also staying at The Cabana Motel are two New York businessmen, Lawrence and Edward Meyers. Lawrence Meyers is a personal friend of Jack Ruby. Edward Meyers is in Dallas to attend a bottlers convention – the same convention supposedly attended by Richard Nixon. NO RECORD OF A MEETING EXISTS.

Felipe Vidal Santiago probably arrives in Dallas today after driving up from Miami.

Aboard Air Force One, JFK tells Ken O’Donnell and Dave Powers: “You two guys aren’t running out on me and leaving me stranded with poor Jackie at Lyndon’s ranch. If I’ve got to hang around there all day Saturday, wearing one of those big cowboy hats, you’ve got to be there too.”

JFK is welcomed today by large crowds lining the streets of San Antonio and Houston as he and Mrs. Kennedy drive past in an open car. JFK is reportedly relaxed as he heads to Fort Worth. Jack Ruby is in Houston this afternoon. AOT

Ruth Paine drives home from her grocery shopping in the late afternoon and sees LHO on her front lawn. He is playing with June and talking with Marina. He tells Marina that he will buy her a washing machine. Later in the evening, Ruth says that she goes into her garage and finds the light has been left on. She assumes that Lee has been in the garage. “...it was not at all remarkable that he went to the garage, but I thought it careless of him to have left the light on ...” AOT

At 7:30 PM this evening, Jack Ruby drives Larry Crafard to the Vegas Club which Crafard is overseeing because Ruby’s sister, Eva Grant, who normally manages the club, is convalescing from a recent illness. After this, Ruby returns to the Carousel Club and reportedly converses with Lawrence Meyers.

Vice President Lyndon Johnson enters JFK’s Texas Hotel suite later in the evening. An argument erupts between the two men that can be heard by the hotel staff outside in the hallway. Reportedly, they fight about Johnson’s demand to change the seating position in the cars for the next morning’s motorcade in Dallas. Johnson wants Gov. Connally to ride with him and wants Senator Yarborough, his bitter political enemy, to ride in the Presidential Limousine with JFK. The President flatly refuses and Johnson leaves the suite “like a pistol.” Jacqueline Kennedy asks
JFK: “What was that all about? He seemed mad.” JFK answers “That’s just Lyndon. He’s in trouble.” JFK later tells his wife that Johnson is “incapable of telling the truth.”

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara leaves Hawaii for Washington today to “report to President Kennedy on his top-level meeting with experts on South Vietnam’s new regime.” McGeorge Bundy is on board McNamara’s plane. Dean Rusk and others stay behind waiting for their departure to Tokyo on the morning of November 22.

A Chicago Secret Service informant has a conversation today with a Cuban activist named Homer S. Echevarria. Echevarria, a member of the 30th of November (Cuban exile) Movement, has been in the United States since 1960 and reportedly works in Dallas for an oil-drilling company. He is quoted as saying that plans for an illegal arms transaction are in place and will go forward “as soon as we take care of Kennedy.” This report is never thoroughly investigated by either the Secret Service or the FBI. The HSCA will eventually discover a Secret Service report relating to the incident.

Also on this day, a draft copy of NSAM 273 is prepared for LBJ’s signature as President. The draft copy is prepared by William Bundy and will not be “discovered” until 1991 in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. This National Security Memorandum effectively negates the withdrawal of troops and commits American support to the South Vietnamese government. NSAM 288, which will be signed three months from now, reaffirms the commitment and explains in more definitive terms that America must become personally involved in order to keep South Vietnam from falling to communism.

Dallas press states that a weather bureau forecaster says that rain appears likely on Friday, when President Kennedy will be flying into Dallas.

As a side note, the Dallas Secret Service has, quite by accident, recruited thirty men from the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce Sports Committee to “assist the Secret Service at the breakfast for President Kennedy” tomorrow – Nov. 22, 1963.

In Dallas, where Adlai Stevenson was attacked only one month ago, the Secret Service has declined the FBI’s reported offer of assistance to help augment their staff for the impending Presidential visit.

During Adlai Stevenson’s trip to Dallas, as he leaves the auditorium, a woman crashes her placard down on his head, and a man spits on him. Stevenson says: “Are these human beings or are these animals?” The next day, Stevenson tells Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. “There was something very ugly and frightening about the atmosphere. Later I talked with some of the leading people out there. They wondered whether the President should go to Dallas, and so do I” Schlesinger was reluctant to pass on the message.” Kenneth O’Donnell says: “The President can’t possibly go to Texas and avoid Dallas.”


2:30 - 7:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963 Five witnesses agree that Jack Ruby is now in close proximity to the President’s route to the hotel and the Rice Hotel itself in Houston, Texas.

4:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963 Cabinet plane leaves California. To Secretary of the Treasury Douglas Dillon, JFK has said: “Oh God, how I wish we could change places.”

4:52 PM, Nov. 21, 1963 Air Force One leaves Kelly Field, San Antonio.
5:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  Lee Harvey Oswald catches a ride from work to Irving with Buell Frazier and arrives at the Paine house unannounced. This is his first visit there on any Thursday since moving back to Dallas. Marina Oswald has not seen him for two weeks, and thinks he looks lonely. Looking sullen as he enters her bedroom, he takes her by the shoulder to give her a kiss. Marina turns her face away and points to a pile of clothes. “There are your clean shirt and socks and pants. Go in and wash up.” Four times tonight, LHO asks Marina to move with him to a nicer apartment in Dallas. Each time, she refuses. Lee goes outside to play with his daughter June (his pet name for her is “Junie.”) He plays with June until dark.

It is suggested by some that LHO comes to the Paine house tonight in order to pick up his rifle - which is stored in the Paine’s garage. However, Buell Frazier - when interviewed in 1987 - says he believes that LHO did NOT bring the rifle to work with him on the morning of the assassination. The package, according to Frazier, was just too small. Frazier suggests, however, “He could have brought the rifle in to work at an earlier date, or in one piece at a time over several days.”

5:37 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  Air Force One lands in Houston

6:05 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  A special cargo plane arrives at Love Field in Dallas with the presidential limo and one other vehicle to be used in tomorrow’s Dallas motorcade.

6:25 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina quarrel.

Later in the evening Jack Ruby reportedly dines at the Egyptian Lounge with his old friend and financial backer Ralph Paul. The Lounge is run by Joseph and Sam Campisi. Joseph acknowledges being very close to Carlos Marcello -- each Christmas he sends Marcello and his associates 260 pounds of Italian sausage. He also makes as many as twenty telephone calls a day to New Orleans.

8:30 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  SS Agents Kinney and Hickey are helping Agents Sorrels and Lawson check, once more, the speaker’s stand at the Dallas Trade Mart, the seating arrangements, the kitchen, and the exits. This security check has already been done several times before. It will be done again tomorrow morning.

8:35 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  Cabinet plane lands in Honolulu

9:58 PM, Nov. 21, 1963  JFK in Houston Coliseum

Tonight, Richard Nixon and J. Edgar Hoover reportedly dine with oil baron Clint Murchison in Dallas, Texas. Also attending the party are: H. L. Hunt, John Curington, George Brown of Brown & Root, former Texas Republican congressman Bruce Alger, and John J. McClay of Chase Manhattan Bank and the Rockefeller interests. McClay will be placed on the Warren commission within the week. Clint Murchison owns Holt, Rinchart and Winston -- Hoover’s publisher. The men attend with their wives and/or escorts. After dinner, the men retire to a private room to talk. [Hoover is in Washington the next day. Richard Nixon will fly into New York.] (There remains some question as to whether or not Nixon was actually still in Dallas during the hours of the assassination.) Madeleine Brown, LBJ’s mistress is also there and remembers: “There was a real atmosphere of uneasiness at that party” It is a social gathering, with a private meeting of the men behind the big double doors of the drawing room - as soon as LBJ arrives later in the evening. Women are excluded. As Madeleine Brown is preparing to leave, LBJ reportedly comes out of the private meeting red-faced and tells her, “After tomorrow, that’s the last time those goddamned Kennedys will embarrass me again!” (Mac Wallace is also in Dallas today.)
As of this date, Private Eugene B. Dinkin, Richard Case Nagell, Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte, Joseph Milteer, Rose Cheramie and Abraham Bolden have all made public statements concerning the imminent assassination of JFK. Of these people, Dinkin, Cheramie, Nagell, and Ugarte are threatened with being declared to be mentally unstable. Secret Service Agent Bolden will be sent to prison on a charge of discussing a bribe with two counterfeiters. He will be subsequently released and will claim that he was framed by the Secret Service and convicted in order to silence him regarding the Kennedy threat.

Jacqueline Kennedy decides to sleep in a small separate bedroom in the three room Presidential suite in Fort Worth, Texas.

The last full day in the life of John F. Kennedy comes quietly to an end.